



GOD AND DEVIL WORLD

BOOK 01

Zi Chan Bao Zeng

Epub creation by Lisa Hayes

God and Devil World

(神魔系统)

by

Zi Chan Bao Zeng

(资产暴增)

Synopsis

In less than an instant the world as we knew it was at its end.

That's right. The Apocalypse. In a single blink Zombies appeared and mutated monsters began to rampage all throughout the world. Now it was the human species turn to fight for survival and planetary dominance!

On the same day that the world descends into chaos we meet Yue Zhong. Initially only hoping to get to his friends and escape to a refugee camp our protagonist sets out, inadvertently building a team along the way. After a series of fortuitous events and a few serious hunches our hero decides it's time to do more than just survive!

Yue Zhong begins to form the foundations of an enormous survival plan... before he suddenly discovers that he has only gotten over the first hurdle.... Unbeknownst to Yue Zhong and company, the world outside of China is mostly a wasteland! Country sized swathes of nuclear radiation and an extreme shortage of supplies in the world after the nuclear explosions was quickly becoming the "norm". Mutants, Evolved animals and what's worse, intelligent out of control dinosaurs had quickly appeared and claimed their own sections of the planet. There were several innately powerful Evolved races which appeared that were more than 10 times stronger than humans, nearly all of them possessing bodies impenetrable by normal bullets. The fabled orcs' were another of these Evolved races, the leader of which had in fact enslaved many of the remaining human beings.

Unceremoniously exposed to such a cold and heartless new world, Yue Zhong is faced with a choice: Find a deep dark hole and hope it goes back to "normal"? Or overcome all obstacles and struggle towards Evolution!!!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Translation Nation @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Editing by Translation Nation @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1: Special Summoned Skeleton

Yun Hua was a university in the city of Lei Jiang, a junior college belonging to the 2nd tier in the country.

In a room in the boys' dormitory at the University of Yun Hua, Yue Zhong took a look at his clothing in the mirror as he finished dressing.

Whilst he finished dressing, Yue Zhong quietly thought, "What kind of trouble will that little mischievous devil give me today?"

It was Sunday; in the room, there were 6 metal frame beds but only Yue Zhong was there. The other roommates were out having fun for the weekend. Yue Zhong was preparing to go out to work as a tutor, to earn his living expenses.

"You mortals that look like ants, I am God! I hate to look at you weak humans living a quiet and peaceful life. From now on, I will put you all into the God and Devil System. Struggle! Struggle hard, become stronger, and use it to please me. Only continuously becoming stronger will you be able to survive. Otherwise, you will die! Now, the countdown begins! 5..."

A strange sound suddenly appeared in Yue Zhong's mind; as the sound appeared, he felt as if time had frozen as his eyes stopped moving. The entire surroundings had also become extremely slow, as if time had stopped. In his mind, he could only hear the sound.

"4..."

"..."

"1...The game officially begins. All of you ants, struggle to survive!"

Following the end of the sound, Yue Zhong was liberated from his bizarre state.

"What is this?"

On the inside, Yue Zhong was filled with astonishment and he stared at the meter long stick in his hand, which had appeared out of nowhere. It made him realize what he had just heard was not a hallucination.

[Novice staff, new equipment. Novice level weapon. Attack of 0-5, durability 100/100. Please make good use of this weapon to survive.]

[Yue Zhong: Male

Level: 1

Occupation: None

Title: None

Strength: 9 (10)

Agility: 10 (10)

Vitality: 9 (10)

Stamina: 8/8 (10)

Spirit: 12 (10)

Endurance: 10 (10)]

Yue Zhong's mind was amazed. Strange information like this flowed directly into his head.

Looking at the stick in his hand, a sense of foreboding welled up in Yue Zhong's mind, so he rushed towards the dormitory door to lock it up.

He then quickly opened a roommate's closet and took out a pair of binoculars.

The opposite dorm facing Yue Zhong's was the girls' dorm, so quite a few of the boys in the dorms bought binoculars to peek at the girls.

Yue Zhong walked towards the window and looked outside, with one hand holding the staff.

At that time it was about two or three o'clock in the afternoon, hence the students that did not go out were sleeping in the dorm whilst there were very few people that did.

“Save me!”

A shrill scream rang out in the street. Yue Zhong looked towards the direction of the scream and saw a scene of horror.

He saw a girl wearing a white t-shirt surrounded by 8 other girls, whom were crazily biting and gnawing the girl in the white t-shirt. Fresh blood stained her clothes. The girl was constantly struggling and screaming, but there was no way to escape.

“Why is this happening?”

Seeing the horribly frightening scene in the distance, Yue Zhong felt like there was a storm brewing in his insides. He immediately put on the binoculars to look over there.

Through the binoculars, Yue Zhong could clearly see the situation.

The 8 girls were attacking the white t-shirt girl, their eyes without spirit. They were like mad beasts biting at her body, constantly tearing chunks of fresh meat and swallowing it.

The scene was so gruesome that it made Yue Zhong feel nauseous and overwhelmed with fear.

Though in his heart he was afraid, he tried to observe calmly.

The 8 girls were still biting the white t-shirt girl's tattered body, which was full of flesh wounds, with many missing chunks. After they finished, they stopped biting and spread out, wandering aimlessly. Their walking speed was somewhat slow, much less than the average person, but they moved in groups; if you were surrounded, there would be basically no possibility for survival.

Yue Zhong looked at the slow girls while thinking, “Is this Resident Evil?” His eyes turned white. With mouths still covered

with human blood, they looked so terrifying. He suddenly had a thought.

These girls were acting just like the zombies in Resident Evil!

Yue Zhong's conjecture was soon verified: the white t-shirt girl, who had lost her vitality and was bitten beyond recognition, slowly picked herself up off the floor. With both of her eyes deathly white, she staggered aimlessly around the street.

“It's bad! Zombies!”

Yue Zhong was cold inside. If it was really like he thought, with the entire campus full of zombies, it would be hard for him to survive.

Suddenly, the sound of loud knocking came at the door.

“Danger! Zombies!”

Shaking inside, Yue Zhong immediately pushed a wooden computer desk towards the door to block it.

Accompanied by a clicking sound, the thin wooden door shattered as two claws pierced through it.

“So much power!”

Scared, Yue Zhong backed away.

The doors of Yun Hua University's dormitories were flimsy and wooden, yet for ordinary people, to pierce through the door without the help of any tool was not possible. The zombies' powers were far beyond Yue Zhong's imagination.

The two claws which pierced through the door were incessantly shaking, and at the same time there was the sound of the door being pushed open.

Whilst gritting his teeth and overcoming his fears, Yue Zhong's eyes were flashing as he walked towards the door. He used his Novice Staff to chop at the two limbs.

Yue Zhong attacked more than 10 times before he was able to cut off the ends of the zombie's claws; its two arms were then withdrawn.

The moment that the zombie arms were cut off, it was accompanied by a loud noise. The thin wooden door was then smashed through by a head, a head with a large hole and white eyes. A short haired zombie that was once a student had stuck his head in, constantly struggling toward Yue Zhong.

“Xu Zheng!”

Yue Zhong recognized at a glance that the zombie in front of him was a member of the school soccer team, a classmate that lived next door to him. They were acquaintances and had been chatting just twenty minutes ago. He didn't expect that twenty minutes later, Xu Zheng would become a zombie.

“I'm sorry, I want to live!”

Looking at the struggling zombie, Yue Zhong's eyes flashed with a complex light. He grit his teeth and whilst holding the Novice Staff above his head, he smashed down on it with all his strength.

Under Yue Zhong's full-power blow, Xu Zheng's zombie head was cut and twisted, tilting to the side.

Almost at the same time, a little black book and a black coin came out of Xu Zheng's body and fell within the vicinity of Yue Zhong's reach. A white light that was invisible to human eyes flew out from Xu Zheng and into himself.

Yue Zhong was sharp-eyed and came forward to that little black book and black coin. He picked them up, then took a few steps back.

[Level 3 Skill Book: 'Summon a Special Skeleton.'

Description: Consumes 10 MP. Summons a Special Skeleton from the netherworld to fight for you. Special Skeleton's initial level is 1, with six initial properties of 10, 10, 10, 10/10, 10, 180/180.

Cooldown is 10 days. Would you like to learn the skill?]

When Yue Zhong took the little black book, a strange sense of information quickly flowed into his mind. He instantaneously made the choice.

“Learn immediately.”

[Before reaching level 30, you can only learn 3 active skills. Are you sure you want to learn the skill ‘Summon a Special Skeleton?]

“Yes!”

Yue Zhong selected the option without hesitation. Currently he was only worried about being able to survive. In order to progress into the future, he could not worry about using up the skill slots. Right now, just gaining any bit of strength was good.

Those zombies had great strength. Being able to destroy the wooden door, he felt that hiding inside the dormitory was not safe. Yue Zhong had to obtain the strength to live, and would worry about other stuff later.

Right at this moment, the ‘Level 3 Skill Book: Summon A Special Skeleton’ quickly disappeared into a black light and flowed into him between his eyebrows.

Yue Zhong immediately considered that as his knowledge. In his mind, he touched a strange rune, and soon a sound prompted in his head,

[Summon a Special Skeleton? You need to consume 10 MP.]

“Yes!” He immediately made up his mind and activated the skill ‘Summon a Special Skeleton’.

The next moment, a bunch of mysterious incantations suddenly blurted out from his mouth. Emptiness. A giant cave appeared out of nowhere. The cave’s atmosphere exuded endless death, with its scent in the air.

Meanwhile, Yue Zhong felt a slight pain in his head as a

mysterious force passed through, his head feeling a bit dizzy.

Then a skeleton left with only bones slowly walked out from the cave. It was surrounded with a black mist, with two eyes flashing with magical flames.

Yue Zhong had a feeling of connection with the strange human-like skeleton that came out from the netherworld.

[Special Skeleton Level 1.

Strength: 10 (10)

Agility: 10 (10)

Vitality: 10 (10)

Stamina: 10/10 (10)

Spirit: 10(10)

Endurance: 5 (10)

Has skills: Utilizing Bones Ability]

The skeleton looked at Yue Zhong and immediately went to the zombie killed by him. Using its arms, it stabbed into Xu Zheng's zombie body.

Chapter 2: Evolution Begins

A black light flashed, lasting about 30 seconds. The Special Skeleton took a bone axe from the zombie's body, measuring 1.2 meters long, and held the axe in its hand.

After the bone axe was taken from the zombie's body, it turned into a puddle full of putrid black pus and blood.

Yue Zhong watched Special Skeleton and then pointed to a wooden computer desk next to him and said:

“Cut the table!”

Special Skeleton used the bone axe to chop down on the computer desk.

An audible splitting sound; the wooden computer desk was split apart with one strike.

“Amazing!”

Looking at that wooden computer desk split in half, Yue Zhong was happy on the inside. To have such a powerful undead guardian, his chances of survival had increased.

After testing the destructive power of the Special Skeleton, Yue Zhong picked up the black coin and carefully inspected it.

[1 Survival Coin!]

Yue Zhong took the coin and received such a message.

Although Yue Zhong did not know the worth of this Survival Coin, he still carefully put it into his pocket.

At this moment from outside the door came the sound of a fierce collision; a claw abruptly pierced through the wooden door, shaking it non-stop.

Between several breaths, the door burst open. Four zombies with white eyes shoved at the door and crawled inside the dorm room.

There was a shattering sound; Yue Zhong looked outside and saw that a window was smashed by a zombie. From outside, the zombie had tried to squeeze inside through it.

Yue Zhong looked at the wooden door that was smashed by the zombies with a wry smile, and called out an order for Special Skeleton,

“The school had to minimize costs, but they shouldn’t have saved money on the dorm construction. This is such shoddy construction! Special Skeleton, kill those zombies that came in!”

Special Skeleton received the command of Yue Zhong and took a stride forward: it struck a blow towards the zombie’s head, splitting and sending its head flying, foul blood splattering everywhere.

Almost at the same time, 3 zombies rushed forward together and grabbed hold of Special Skeleton, while pulling and biting.

The bones of Special Skeleton were ripped off by the 3 zombies one by one, and its HP continued to drop; Special Skeleton’s axe-holding right hand was firmly held in place by the zombie, unable to move.

Special Skeleton and the 3 zombies tried to squeeze through the narrow door.

Yue Zhong stepped forward, holding the stick and striking the zombie’s head; the zombie holding Special Skeleton’s axe-wielding right arm had its head smashed to the side head and was twisted.

A group of white lights from the zombies’ bodies flew into Yue Zhong’s body.

Special Skeleton’s right arm with the axe was free and it immediately began wielding the axe, beheading the zombie.

Like it could smell the taste of the living, the body of the zombie holding Special Skeleton released its grip. Yue Zhong climbed over.

Yue Zhong looked at the zombie's white eyes and its face, which had a chunk of flesh bitten off. The zombie's open mouth was full of blood; he took a step backward.

These zombies were extremely dangerous; in a fight with them, just a scratch would turn you into their kind. If not necessary, Yue Zhong did not want to engage in close combat with these monsters.

At this moment the other zombie that had broken through the window entered the dorm and staggered towards Yue Zhong.

Beyond the door, 2 zombies climbed in from the hole into the room.

As if it was sensitive to Yue Zhong, Special Skeleton, whilst still fighting the zombie on the ground, suddenly used his hand to grab the other zombie advancing forward.

The zombie advancing toward Yue Zhong immediately fell to the ground and Yue Zhong raised the Novice Staff to strike the zombie's head, causing the zombie to twist to one side.

A ball of white light quickly entered Yue Zhong's body.

[You have advanced to level 2 and you have earned 2 points, please distribute the points!]

The ball of white light had just entered Yue Zhong's body when the idea immediately sounded in Yue Zhong's mind.

“Distribute to Strength and Stamina!”

Yue Zhong immediately said.

Fighting the zombies had consumed a lot of stamina, far beyond what Yue Zhong had expected; he had only dealt with 3 zombies, but his stamina had dropped from 8 points to 3 points. In order to fully chop the zombie's head off, he had to use a lot of effort.

Just after a couple of breaths, there was a warmth flowing through his body, and he vaguely felt his strength increase a bit. His stamina had started to recover.

[Congratulations, you survived and destroyed the monsters. The God and Devil World will award you with a basic skill.

Please Select a Skill: Skill 1 – ‘Eyes of Perception’, can discern the information of monsters up to 5 level higher.

Skill 2 – ‘Language Proficiency’, allows you to easily master the language of any country. Listening, speaking, and writing are no obstacle. These spells do not occupy one of the three active skill slots!]

Without any hesitation, Yue Zhong immediately made a choice, “I choose ‘Eyes of Perception.’”

A light flashed; it quickly condensed and formed a bronze colored rune inside his mind.

He concentrated and utilized ‘Eyes of Perception,’ looking at the zombie.

[Preliminary Infection Level 1 – these are being eroded from the infection of the virus, leaving only the desire for flesh and blood. Viral Infection Skill – as long as there is a cut on the skin, the virus will infect; depending on a person’s constitution, between 3-10 minutes, the body will be infected with Preliminary Infection. Beside the three treatment fluids, with the medical standards of this world, it is incurable for at least a decade!]

“Sure enough!”

Yue Zhong’s eyes thickened, for he was somewhat even more afraid of those zombies now.

The remaining 2 zombies staggered towards Yue Zhong.

Special Skeleton wielded his large axe and cleaved; a zombie’s head was cut off and sent flying. The other zombie lunged towards Special Skeleton, and with a vicious grip, ripped off a bone from the chest of Special Skeleton.

Yue Zhong took the opportunity to step forward, using the the

stick to strike at the zombie's head, smashing it.

“What is this?”

After receiving the Eyes of Perception, Yue Zhong could now see a ball of white light fly out from the zombie's body and into his body.

“Could it be that this is what is causing my body to grow stronger?”

Yue Zhong stared at the ball of white light and speculated.

There was no information, so Yue Zhong put this question aside; he looked at Special Skeleton and summoned him.

[Special Skeleton (White Bones)

Level: 2

Power: 11 (10)

Agility: 11 (10)

Vitality: 11 (10)

Stamina: 9/11 (10)

Spirit: 11 (10)

Strength: 6 (10)

Has Skills: Utilizing Bones Ability]

Chapter 3: Zombie Rampage

“Amazing!”

Yue Zhong looked at White Bones' stats and was excited.

White Bones' growth rate was higher than Yue Zhong; its attributes increased by 6 points from just one level. Compared to an average person, it was now 10% higher. With such a powerful ally, his chances of survival had increased by a bit.

Tolerating the stench coming from the corpses, it strongly pushed the computer desk, blankets, and pillows in the room without hesitation to block the door and window.

Even though it couldn't withstand the zombie's attack, it could still delay them.

Besides being strong, Level 1 zombies possessed a very obvious weakness, which was their slow movement. If you did not encounter multiple zombies, even ordinary people could deal with them using just a long weapon, .

But if surrounded by 10 zombies, you would surely die.

Blocking the door, Yue Zhong let out a sigh of relief in this stench-filled room . The earlier experience made it difficult to accept that if he hadn't received the skill to summon White Bones, at this time he would have already become a zombie.

Yue Zhong still had difficulty dealing with a zombie in such a confined environment. Attacked by 3 zombies, he would simply be overwhelmed.

After a slight sigh of relief, Yue Zhong immediately rummaged through the dorm to find resources he could use. He soon found a bundle of mountain climbing ropes, a mountaineering backpack, 4 packs of instant noodles and a half-eaten bag of custard pie.

With the narrow room and taking advantage of the terrain, Yue

Zhong and White Bones were able to deal with the zombies by working together. However, there was a key issue; this boys' dormitory had 8 floors; each floor had 20 dorm rooms and each room had 12 people inside, so there was a total of 1920 boys living there. Although it was Sunday and a large number of people went out, the ones that stayed still numbered more than 600 people. Even if one third of these people became zombies, it would still be terrifying.

The most important point was that the dorm rooms didn't have much food or water supplies. Yue Zhong did not know if the water system had been infected or not; other than from his water bottle, he dared not to drink anything else.

Yue Zhong quickly tied the rope to the bed then threw the climbing rope outside the window.

Seeing that the climbing rope landed, Yue Zhong then pulled over and sat on the seat. He took out binoculars to look out, observing the situation outside.

White Bones was right beside watching over him.

At this time it looked as though the whole school was in a frenzy; some students rushed out of the dormitory, with staggering zombies following in their wake.

Many students had a bandaged wound on their body. They had a look of pain and were apparently injured.

A boy running did not pay attention to what was under his feet; all of a sudden, after passing a corpse, the corpse grabbed his leg, causing him to stumble. He quickly fell to the ground.

“Zhang Ming, save me!”

With a terrified look on his face, he looked at his friend in front and shouted.

Zhang Ming looked back and saw that behind the boy were the zombies. With eyes full of fear, he turned around and fled without

looking back.

“Zhang Ming! Zhou Feng! Help! Save me!”

That frightened boy screamed loudly.

Zhou Feng, who was 1.8 meters tall, heard the boy's anguished voice and hesitated for a moment. He turned around, glancing back, and only saw 8 zombies attacking the boy on the ground. Crazy being bitten, only the boy's wailing voice could be heard.

Upon seeing this scene, Zhou Feng was so scared that his legs went limp. He then didn't look back anymore, facing forward and fleeing.

The 8 zombies were gnawing on the boy's body and soon the boy's cries disappeared.

The rest of the boys crazily fled outside.

At this point the entire campus had become a mass of chaos: students everywhere were frightened and running away from the zombies chasing them.

There were not many people on the street, but all of a sudden there were a lot of students and a large number of zombies. From time to time, there were students whose bodies twitched and then suddenly fell to the ground; when they stood up again, they had turned into zombies.

The campus was filled with an atmosphere of panic.

Yue Zhong was watching everything below and was shaking on the inside. At this point on the streets below, the zombies were attracted by the students, running around everywhere.

On the street leading to the small supermarket on campus, there were 20 zombies standing there on the street, blocking the way to the small supermarket and the way outside the school.

Six boys from the dormitory saw that the zombies were blocking the street leading to the gate.

As if they could feel the life force, 6 zombies promptly turned and walked towards the boys. The street to the school was not very wide, with 6 zombies already having the street almost entirely blocked and only leaving a small gap.

8 zombies behind the boys had just finished eating and staggered towards the 6 people.

At this time there were zombies in front of and behind them, blocking the way.

At this critical moment, two boys rushed toward the zombies in front with a look of horror, loudly shouting. Each of them was armed with a Novice Stick and stabbed a zombie each; each zombie was knocked to the ground.

A student took the chance to go through the gap.

A moment later, he was a step too late and was then blocked; a big hand stretched out and firmly grabbed his arm.

“No! Help! Help!”

In a panic, the student used his Novice Stick to hit the zombie, cutting off the zombie’s arm.

The 3 remaining zombies took this chance to grab him, and opened their jaws to bite hard on his neck.

“Ah! Help!!”

The student immediately let out a sharp scream.

The 3 zombies, whilst firmly holding the student, began eating him bloodily.

The 2 remaining zombies were attracted by the smell of blood and they headed towards the student’s body. They lunged forward and began biting his body.

The other student ran not too far past those zombies; he was soon surrounded by the zombies again. Submerged in dead corpses, he let out a miserable moan.

The remaining 4 students witnessed the scene with eyes filled with terror.

“We’re done for!”

One student was so scared that he collapsed on the ground.

“Up the tree!”

A relatively tall and calm boy spoke; he looked at the surroundings and quickly crawled up the side of a tree.

In the main campus of the University of Yun Hua, there were trees and plants planted everywhere.

The other two boys also had deft hands and feet; they headed toward the trees and started climbing.

“Save me! Chen Gang! Give me a hand!!”

Under his survival instincts, the boy that was paralyzed on the floor stood up; seeing the other 3 climbing the tree, he let out a shout. He did not know how to climb trees.

Attracted to the scream of the boy, the zombies within 100 meters shook slightly, and began to move towards the sound.

Over 10 zombies that formed an army was sufficient to tear apart any resistance in the university.

Chapter 4: Hard Battle in the Dormitory

The first boy to climb up the tree, Chen Gang, heard the distress sound of the boy below and hesitated.

In just the few seconds of hesitation by Chen Gang, the zombie claws caught the boy below and it viciously bit into his neck.

“Ah!!!!”

The boy uttered a cry of misery and was soon torn up by 5 zombies.

The extremely piercing cry echoed in the area, bringing fear to peoples' hearts.

Seeing a scene like this, the 3 students did not dare stop, rushing to climb the tree to escape. With eyes full of fear, they quietly watched the three zombies below.

Dozens of zombies formed a fearsome army surrounding the tree, blocking the escape route to the outside world.

“Trouble!”

Watching the situation outside, Yue frowned: the only exit to the outside world was blocked. It looked extremely difficult to escape from here.

Those zombies' only weak point was the head, but with so much power, such that only a small wound from them would be able to kill a person, they were extremely difficult to deal with. If they were not so slow, without any firearms, even elite forces would have a very difficult time dealing with them.

At this moment a violent sound came from outside the room and 2 zombies from outside piled in.

White Bones was guarding the front door of the dorm and viciously struck down with the axe, cutting down the head of a zombie.

Yue stared at White Bones and saw a ball of white light from the zombie body fly into it.

One zombie had been killed, while the remaining zombie struggled into the room; however, its head was soon cleanly chopped off by White Bones' axe, black blood staining all over the floor. A ball of white light once again flew into White Bones' body.

Yue frowned, thinking,

“Summoned monsters' kills seem to only be able to gain their own EXP and none for the master. Seems like in order to get stronger, I have to kill the monsters myself!”

This discovery caused Yue's original plan to have failed—he originally wanted to use White Bones to deal with the zombies because it was not afraid of being infected. It was now no longer possible to allow himself to stay safely at the back while gaining EXP.

If Yue himself did not fight, he would never be able to get stronger.

Yue didn't know exactly what the future of the world would become, but it was very clear to him that it would become extremely cruel. If he did not get stronger, even surviving would be difficult.

As if attracted here by the sound, 3 zombies staggered from the side of the door and crawled through the broken hole.

“White Bones, you take care of the 2 on the left!”

Yue ordered.

Having received the order, White Bones stepped forward, swinging the axe and chopping off a zombie head. Foul blood splattered everywhere.

Fearlessly, the remaining 2 zombies still crawled inside.

In the doorway was a pile of debris; a zombie staggered forward,

stumbled over the debris and fell down to the ground. Wielding his axe, White Bones mercilessly hacked off the zombie's head, quickly killing the zombie.

The remaining zombie's face was bitten beyond recognition and full of holes: the white-eyed zombie struggled to crawl through the hole and began heading towards Yue.

Yue overcame his fears, took a step forward and lifted his Novice Stick overhead, smashing down on the zombie's head. This caused the zombie's head to be tilted to the side, and then a ball of white light from the zombie flew into his body.

Taking no chances, Yue allowed White Bones to chop off the head of the zombie.

Yue tried to catch his breath since there were no zombies left; outside the zombies were still staggering in, attempting to break in from both the window and door.

“A lot of zombies!”

Seeing those crazy zombies trying to crowd into the room, he couldn't help but gasp. This time there was more than a dozen zombies altogether crowding outside his door. Those white, zombie eyes devoid of life gave him an oppressive feeling.

Melee combat was consuming a lot of stamina and when fighting zombies, even a small scratch was deadly. The feeling of facing over a dozen zombies was completely different from facing a single one.

Fortunately, the entrance was small, allowing at most only 3 zombies through. Three zombies crowded in front of the door were struggling to get inside, whilst another zombie was trying to crawl in through the window.

Besides those 4 zombies, the rest of the zombies were still crowded outside the door. A sense of having to kill countless zombies made Yue feel weak.

“White Bones, the 3 at the door are yours!”

Yue ordered, and then ran towards the window, his eyes flashing with a determined light. He used the Novice Stick to smash at the zombie's head, causing the head to be twisted to the side.

After gaining a level, White Bones' actions were now better than in the past; it trampled the corpse of the zombie at the door, with one strike neatly cutting off the head of a zombie.

The remaining 2 zombies squeezed through from behind their comrade's body, trying to get through.

The 2 zombies got through right after, before stumbling over the debris and falling to the ground.

Yue took the opportunity to advance forward, hitting the zombie on the head. The head was smashed crooked.

With a swing of his ax, White Bones cut off another zombie's head.

Yue hadn't even been able to catch his breath, yet 4 more zombies were already trying to enter through the door and window.

Yue gritted his teeth and advanced forward towards the window, where there was a zombie with its eyes bitten off. Dealing a severe blow to the zombie's head, Yue Zhong smashed it to the side. A ball of white light flew into his body.

Standing before the door, White Bones skillfully waved his axe and cut a zombie head in two, the foul blood splattering everywhere.

At this point the zombie corpses and all kind of debris had clogged the door, but the zombies were still aggressively trying to break through. However, the remaining 2 zombies were still stuck in the doorway, constantly struggling.

Yue quickly took the opportunity to advance to the left with the

Stick in his right hand, smashing the zombies and killing both of them.

The 2 zombies' corpses got stuck in the door; with the foul blood flowing, a rancid stench filled the entire room that made it unbearable.

The corpses crowded the entrance, with the 3 zombie corpses blocking the entrance, 2 more packed in on each side.

2 zombies stuck their head in and Yue quickly trample on the head of one before using his Novice Stick to kill it. White Bones used his axe to kill the other one.

Another zombie was trying to get through the window. It had just gotten partially through before Yue strode forward and smashed it in the head.

After killing the zombie, a ball of white light flew into Yue's body, and a voice sounded in his mind,

[You have advanced to level 3, please assign the 2 stat points.]

“Power, Stamina!”

Heavily panting, Yue made the selection. Fighting the zombies had greatly decreased his stamina. There was not enough power for him to knock the zombies' heads crooked so he had to use more stamina.

Amidst his thoughts, a trickle of warmth flowed through Yue's body and began to strengthen it.

Chapter 5: Apple of Vitality

After the small stream of warmth disappeared, Yue felt that he had become a bit stronger.

On the other side of the room, White Bones hack off the head of another zombie with his axe. A faint light flashed and in its place a piece of chest armour condensed out of the palm-sized bone.

“It grew yet another level. Its growth is fast!”

Yue thought as he took a look at White Bones.

Each time White Bones leveled up, his 6 attributes increased again, while only two of Yue’s attributes could increase. Both of their attribute sets had increased, but White Bones’ was 3 times that of his.

After levelling up, White Bones has gotten even stronger; he waved the large bone ax and easily slayed the remaining 2 zombies. The zombie attacks then seemed to have stopped.

All the zombies had died, and so Yue was able to let out a sigh of relief. Enduring the stench from the corpses, Yue put on some gloves and looked for those black Life Coins.

Right now those Life Coins were of no use, but Yue believed that they would prove essential in the future.

Having done all this, Yue immediately went back to sit down before the window, quietly trying to restore his stamina.

“Can’t stay here too long.”

Yue inspected the room and frowned.

Here in this small room lay more than 10 headless corpses; there was foul blood flowing, it was foul smelling and was not a place a person could stay in. After the fierce battle, Yue’s mouth felt dry and thirsty. Yue did not dare drink the tap water from the dormitory, as he did not know if the virus was present in the

water. He would eventually die if he stayed here.

Yue quietly rested for 10 minutes and his stamina slowly recovered from 4 points to 7 points. It took another 20 minutes for his stamina to recover back to 8 points.

“It seems like the speed of stamina recovery is not a fixed value; the lower it is, the harder it is to fully recover.”

Yue had been observing his stamina recovery and quietly contemplated this.

He stood up and looked outside again: this time the calm had been restored within the campus. Students and school staff were either infected or had found a place to hide. The zombies were staggering all over the campus.

Most of the zombies around the male dormitory were attracted to Chen Gang's group of 6, leaving a large empty area.

Among the empty areas, only a few scattered zombies were blankly standing there.

“Climb down.”

Yue looked at those zombies and ordered White Bones.

White Bones' two eyes briefly glinted with corporeal, demonic flames. (Note: I am not too sure about this part so I had to try and translate it. What the old translator put was basically nonsense- 'White Bone flashing those soul fire' Also, I am wondering how a skeleton can have flashing eyes.)

It then put the bone axe in its back and agilely climbed down the rope placed there by Yue.

As White Bones landed, he let out a sound, which was very loud considering the utter silence of the area.

4 daft looking zombies suddenly turned around and walked unsteadily towards White Bones.

After White Bones landed, Yue quickly climbed down the rope

carrying a big camping backpack.

Seeing the 4 zombies staggering over, White Bones advanced forward and swung his axe, cutting off a zombie head and sending it flying.

Yue quickly went behind a zombie and used the Novice Stick to smash its head, knocking it crooked to the side.

As long as you did not fear the zombie virus, when engaging in a 1 on 1 battle in the open space, even ordinary humans could beat the zombie. Slow movement was the biggest weakness of the zombies.

The 2 remaining zombies had just gotten close to Yue when White Bones easily beheaded them with his bone axe.

After levelling up twice, as long as it wasn't besieged by dozens of zombies, White Bones could easily slay one of the zombies.

“Advance in that direction!”

Yue pointed towards the small supermarket and ordered White Bones, quickly rushing in that direction.

White Bone received the order from Yue and quickly rushed towards the small supermarket whilst holding the large bone axe.

Yue was trying hard to catch up from behind.

At this time the two sides' difference in stats had been revealed: with 12 points in agility, White Bones' speed was a bit faster than Yue's. After only a short period of time, White Bones had already left him behind.

Yue and White Bones running quickly on the street generated noises, thus attracting the attention of surrounding zombies. They soon staggered towards that direction from the side.

The zombies' speeds were too slow compared to Yue's and White Bones', but dozens of zombies were chasing them from behind. It gave them a feeling of great pressure.

If surrounded by the zombies, Yue would not survive.

The small supermarket in the university had 4 zombies wandering around it, whom heard the running sound and staggered towards them.

White Bones charged towards a zombie, swinging his axe, and soon a zombie was sent flying.

2 other zombies took the opportunity to jump on White Bones, clawing at him randomly .

White Bones brought his axe up and swung it down, beheading the 2 zombies one by one.

By the time Yue had reached the small supermarket, White Bones had already slain all the zombies around.

“Amazing!”

Looking down at the fragmented bodies of the corpses in front of White Bones, he couldn't help feeling envious.

Being an undead, White Bones had no fear of the zombie virus. If Yue was surrounded by 4 zombies, there was no way he could easily slay them. The Novice Stick in his hand was hard enough but lacked in sharpness; it was much less sharp than the bone axe in White Bones' hand.

“What is that...?”

Upon focusing his eyes Yue saw a red apple among the zombie corpses, wrapped in a pouch so that it was not stained with zombie blood.

Yue quickly picked up the red apple and 4 Life Coins, then rushed into the small supermarket.

[Apple of Vitality! After eating, if in non-combat state, the consumer is able to restore 4 points of stamina within 5 minutes. Can be sold for 15 Life Coins!]

Glancing at the apple, Yue saw the information in his head.

“Nice one.”

Yue quickly put the apple in his pocket and speedily dashed into the supermarket.

Inside the supermarket, 2 of the employees that had become zombies were beheaded by White Bones.

Yue burst into the supermarket to look around but did not find anything strange. Immediately, he rushed to the shelves and found candy, chocolate and other high-calorie foods, sweeping them into his mountaineering backpack. These high calorie foods could provide him with the energy needed for the day.

Taking all the candies, chocolate and biscuits, Yue went and stuffed a few packets of instant noodles into his backpack, as well as 3 large bottles of purified water. His backpack was now stuffed full.

Chapter 6: Level 1 Protective Garment

“So heavy!”

Yue weighed his backpack and frowned, taking two thirds of the items out and placing them on the ground.

This small supermarket was not a place to stay for long in . The outside of the supermarket was only made from ordinary glass. It would not be able to stop the zombies. Only those larger supermarkets might be able to withstand the force of them.

Yue wanted to escape from the school but having adequate strength was essential. Carrying heavy stuff would affect his stamina.

When Yue had levelled up earlier, he had increased his power and stamina, all in order to be able to escape to a safe place.

Yue picked up the large water bottle and drank a few mouthfuls of water, before casually tossing the bottle away and rushing outside.

White Bones was outside guarding the entrance. 20 zombies staggered toward Yue, bringing a hugely oppressive feeling.

Looking at the group of 20 zombies, Yue frowned since the space for him to maneuver was limited with 20 zombies huddled together. He would not be able to force his way past.

“Help! Save us!”

At this moment from the top of the tree, Chen Gang shouted loudly.

Attracted to the shout by Chen Gang, the 20 staggering zombies split up, with 10 zombies staggering towards the direction of the 3 boys.

By Chen Gang’s side, a boy named Sun Yu complained,

“Chen Gang, are you crazy? Leading the monsters over here

again?”

Cheng Gang replied,

“I’m not crazy, there are so many zombies below, so if no one come to rescue us, how long can we stay up on this tree? Can you escape from the encirclement of the pack of zombies?”

Sun Yu immediately became silent: the zombies were slow, but too many in number. These dangerous undead were dotted throughout the entire campus, making it impossible to escape. Even more frightening was that as most people knew, as long as the zombies scratched the skin, it would get infected and you would become a new zombie, the infection incurable.

After the 10 zombies separated, the pressure on Yue had greatly lessened.

White Bone took a long stride forward, swinging his axe and beheading the first zombie, sending the head flying.

Yue followed right behind White Bones and commanded,

“Cut off their left arms, White Bones!”

White Bones slaying the zombies meant that Yue couldn’t get any experience to increase his strength. Only when he personally killed the zombies could he then be able to level up and get stronger.

White Bones received the command and took a step forward, swinging his axe and cutting off the left arm of a zombie.

Yue came forward wielding his Novice Stick and firmly smashed the zombie’s head, breaking the zombie to the side.

“Amazing!”

Hiding in the trees above, Chen Gang saw Yue and White Bones working together to slay the zombies. His eyes flashed faintly with praise.

“Back!”

After killing 2 zombies, Yue shouted towards White Bones.

At this point the remaining eight zombies had slowly gathered around; once surrounded again, Yue would be killed.

After the sound, Yue and White Bones suddenly moved and rapidly escaped from the encirclement of zombies.

8 zombies continued to stagger towards the two of them.

The speeds of the 8 zombies could clearly be divided into fast and slow as they advanced forward. A zombie then promptly burst out.

“Go! Its left arm!”

Yue shouted an order.

White Bones quickly stepped forward, using his axe to cut off the zombie’s left arm, Yue took the opportunity to use his Novice Stick and smash the zombie head askew.

After killing the zombie, White Bones and Yue retreated, once again distancing themselves from the small group of corpses.

Just like this the zombie was slain by White Bones and Yue working together, and the small group was soon dealt with by them as well.

[You have advanced to level 4, please assign the 2 stat points!]

After Yue finished off the last zombie, that nice levelling message sounded in his ear.

“Assign to Power and Stamina!”

Yue stated as he heavily panted. He had used up a lot of stamina from slaying the 10 zombies and only had 3 points left.

A surge of warmth flowed inside Yue’s body, and he had once again gotten stronger.

In front of Yue, White Bones had also been promoted to level 4 and its overall strength was now 30% stronger than the average person.

Yue had caused some commotion by killing the 10 zombies, for the 3 zombies scattered nearby staggered towards him.

“Kill them! Then come back on guard!”

Yue took a glance at the 3 zombies and ordered White Bones. He was very tired and needed to rest in order to recover his stamina.

White Bone received the order and advanced forward, using his axe to easily slay the 2 zombies.

“Hey, what’s that?”

After White Bones had killed the last zombie, a white box 30cm in length emerged from the zombie body, lying quietly beside it. Yue saw this and immediately walked over, picking it up.

[White Treasure Box: inside of this treasure box there may be a treasure you can use, but there may be nothing. Gamble on your luck!]

Yue had just picked up the box when a message appeared in his head.

Without hesitation, Yue immediately opened the white box: a white light flashed and then a white garment appeared in front of him.

[Level 1 Protective Garment: able to block 3 preliminary infections that are level 5 and under. Cannot resist the preliminary infection above level 5.

Bonus: Power +1, Agility +1, Vitality +1, Stamina +1, Spirit +1, Strength +1.

Can be worn with other protective garments with no stacking of bonuses.

Durability 3/3. This can be sold to the system store for 50 Life Coins!]

“Nice one!”

Yue quickly put on the protective garment, which was essentially the equivalent to becoming an extra 10% stronger than a normal person and was able to fend off 3 zombie attacks, the equivalent of 3 lives.

Yue still had to be careful when fighting a zombie 1 on 1, because the slightest mistakes would make him become infected; with this protect garment, he only had to be careful to not be surrounded by zombies. It really was the equivalent of having 3 more lives.

The white protective garment suited his body size just right.

Putting on the protective garment, Yue glanced over at the tree, gave a thumbs-up and retreated into the small supermarket to have a rest.

“Chen Gang, what does he mean? Why did he retreat into the supermarket?”

Sun Yu looked at Yue retreating into the supermarket and asked in wonder.

Chen Gang speculated,

“Maybe he used up too much stamina.”

Fighting would drain your stamina and simply couldn't be sustained for too long.

After Yue retreated into the supermarket, he remained alert and observed the surrounding environment while quietly resting.

Chapter 7: Small Supermarket

Yue had gotten rid of all the zombies around the small supermarket, so that the only ones left were the 16 zombies hovering around the tree.

After wearing the protective garment Yue's stamina had reached 13 points; he had only rested for 5 minutes, but his stamina had already recovered from 4 points to 7 points. Yue continued to rest for 20 minutes, but in that time it did not even increase by one point.

"Fighting for so long and my body is already tired? My stamina is still too low!"

Yue frowned and quietly thought to himself. He had participated in high intensity combat today, and even though he had strengthened himself, his stamina recovery was still limited.

"I can only use this apple!"

Yue took out the Apple of Vitality and bit into it.

A stream of sweet and delicious apple juice went straight into Yue's mouth, flowing into his body.

Yue finished the Apple of Vitality after just a couple of bites; a cool stream flowed into his body and fixed his weary body.

5 minutes later, under that cool trickle of nourishment, his tired body gradually was restored and his stamina rose to 12 points.

Having completely rested, Yue soon emerged from the small supermarket along with White Bones.

"He is out!"

Seeing that Yue had emerged, Sun Yu immediately said excitedly to Chen Gang.

Chen Gang saw Yue and his eyes flashed with a hint of excitement and worry. If Yue did not rescue them and chose to

leave on his own, they had no way to survive.

Yue saw the 16 zombies surrounding the tree, waved a can of beer and threw it to the ground.

“Clang!!!!!!!!!!”

The loud sound quickly reverberated in the area, making the 16 zombies under the tree quickly look back and stagger over.

“Let’s go! White Bones!”

Yue firmly held his Novice Stick next to White Bones.

Receiving the order from Yue, White Bones rushed towards the 16 zombies.

10 seconds later, White Bones reached a zombie and he swung his axe, sending a zombie head flying.

After easily killing a zombie, three zombies from one side rushed over towards White Bones.

Yue came and fiercely smashed the Novice Stick on the zombie’s head, causing the head to be twisted to one side. Then he kicked another zombie, sending it to the ground.

After wearing the protective garment, Yue had become more bold; otherwise, without the protective garment, he would absolutely not kick the body of the zombie, since the slightest mistake would cause him get scratched and result in him dying.

Swinging his axe, White Bones casually sent the zombie head flying.

After reaching level 4, the overall strength of White Bones had improved by 30%. With significantly improved combat skills, the most discerning was his quick reaction.

Taking a long stride forward, Yue smashed the zombie head with the Novice Stick, knocking it crooked.

In just a couple of breaths, 4 zombies were down from the

combined efforts of Yue and White Bones.

After killing the 4 zombies, Yue and White Bones retreated back. They went round the remaining 12 zombies in a circle until they fiercely rushed to the left for another assault.

This assault killed 3 zombies and then they quickly retreated again.

After a few more assaults, the waves of slow zombies was soon dispatched by the combined efforts of Yue and White Bones.

“Amazing! I didn’t think the school was hiding someone so strong!”

Looking at Yue and White Bones whom easily killed those zombies, Chen Gang on the tree sighed slowly. Sun Yu and another boy, Wang Shuang, nodded with him.

After getting rid of the wave of zombies, Yue’s stamina had decreased by 3 points, down to 9 points. After increasing his strength and stamina, his battle endurance had grown.

After cleaning out the corpses, Yue quickly collected the Life Coins scattered on the ground.

Seeing that all the surrounding zombies had been eliminated by Yue, the 3 boys agilely climbed down from the tree.

“Hello classmate, I am Chen Gang, a 3rd year student.”

Chen Gang climbed down the tree and came over to introduce himself to Yue.

“I am Sun Yu, also a 3rd year student.”

“I am Wang Shuang, a 3rd year student as well.”

Sun Yu and Wang Shuang also came to Yue’s side and introduced themselves.

Yue thanked Chen Gang and said,

“I am Yue Zhong, thank you for earlier!”

Earlier Chen Gang had helped Yue by drawing away half the zombies: thanks to that, Yue was able to defeat the first wave of zombies. Otherwise, he would only have been able to escape and not be able to get rid of all the zombies.

The most terrifying thing about zombies wasn't personal strength, but rather the viral infection carried by them and their numbers. With just 20 zombies it would be very hard to deal with them; although they could be killed, the consumption of stamina and requirements of concentration would be great.

“Why so modest, I still haven't thanked you for saving us!”

Chen Gang laughed heartily, pointed at White Bones and asked: “Yue, where did you get that?”

Sun Yu and Wang Shuang also had a look of envy towards Yue because of the Special Skeleton 'White Bones' next to him. They had just seen how powerful White Bones was-with just one strike, it could easily slay a zombie.

“Let's go inside and talk, this is no place to have a discussion!”

Yue spoke to the 3 of them as he looked around and pointed at the small supermarket. The zombies nearby had already been dealt with by Yue and White Bones, but he feared that inside the university there might be more than 1000 zombies. They were not yet safe.

Chen Gang's group of 3 nodded and quickly followed Yue into the small supermarket.

Entering the small supermarket, Sun Yu took a beer, opened it and fiercely chugged it down. He then let out a long sigh of relief and carelessly said, “Whew, finally survived, I was so thirsty.”

Yue glanced at Sun Yu and frowned slightly as it was still not safe; besides necessary communication, he didn't want to make needless sounds.

Chen Gang took a sip of water and came to Yue's side; he pointed

to White Bones and continued asking, “Yue, how did you get this thing? Can you tell us?”

Sun Yu and Wang Shuang also looked at Yue, their eyes full of desire. With this sudden change to a zombie-ridden world, everyone knew that only those who were strong could survive.

Yue stared at Chen Gang and asked,

“Did you hear the voice that claims to be God?”

“I heard it!”

Chen Gang replied.

“I heard it too.”

“I also heard it.”

Sun Yu and Wang Shuang also spoke.

Yue slowly said said,

“After I killed a zombie, a Skill Book dropped from its body. After using the skill from the Skill Book, you can summon your first skeleton.”

This wasn't something to hide, since in order to escape, having more manpower was better.

Chapter 8: Ji Qingwu

Yue's words had hardly faded when Sun Yu eagerly asked,

“You killed so many zombies, do you have any extra skill books? Give us a copy, we can also help you kill zombies!”

“Nope!”

Yue glimpsed at Sun Yu and lightly said.

Not continuing to speak on the subject, Yue looked at the three and continued to say, “Using the Novice Staff to kill enough zombies can help you get physical enhancement!”

Yue looked at the hands of the three and asked,

“Where are your Novice Staffs?”

“We threw them away when we were escaping.”

Chen Gang said, a bit ashamed.

Sun Yu and Wang Shuang were also ashamed. When escaping, a 1 meter long ‘Novice Staff’ that weighed several kilograms was trash, so they didn't bring it with them.

Hearing that using the Novice Staff to kill zombies could make them stronger, Chen Gang, Sun Yu and Wang Shuang were full of regrets for discarding theirs.

“Can any of you three drive?” Yue asked.

The road exiting the school had more than 30 zombies wandering around. Yue and White Bones could slowly get rid of the zombies, but the stamina consumption would not be small. Only by taking the school bus would they then be able to smash through the zombies' blockade.

“I know how to drive!”

Chen Gang and Sun Yu both shook their head, while Wang Shuang suddenly spoke up.

Staring at Wang Shuang, Yue continued to ask,

“Can you drive the school bus?”

Wang Shuang looked at Yue and said,

“I have only driven a car before and haven’t driven a school bus yet, but I think their principles should be the same!”

Yue thought for a moment and replied,

“It seems like that’s the only choice! We have to go get a school bus!”

Sun Yu opened his mouth and protested,

“That is too dangerous! Outside, the place is full of zombies, so why don’t we hide in here? As you can see, there is water and food, and the surrounding zombies have been dealt with. As long as we hide here, we absolutely do not have to worry about water and food. Zombies are only undead; if confronted by a modern army, they would be absolutely no match. We can just wait here for the army to rescue us, is that not better?”

Although Yue had levelled up 3 times, he was not yet strong enough to the point of not fearing any zombies: if he was faced with dozens of zombies he would need to avoid them. There were over 1000 zombies around the campus, therefore making the slightest mistake would result in death. Sun Yu didn’t want to take big risks.

Chen Gang and Wang Shuang also quietened down. People are fearful in these sorts of situations: if given a choice, who would choose to take the risks and not choose a safe place to hide instead? A small supermarket complete with water and food, with the surrounding zombies dealt with by Yue and White Bones, was an ideal shelter.

“Alright! You guys stay here, I will go out.”

Yue eyed the three, shouldered his back pack and marched

outside.

Even though Yue had saved the 3 of them, he did not have the power to tell them what to do; if the other side was not willing to act together with him, he would not force them.

Yue and White Bones had just walked out of the small supermarket when a surge of fear quickly struck the hearts of those three-in this zombie world, their future felt very bleak without a strong defender.

“Had I known that, I would have learnt to drive better!”

Once he was out of the small supermarket, Yue looked in the direction of the school bus parking lot with a slight smile on his face.

His family was poor and so naturally didn't have the extra money for him to learn how to drive.

“It seems I can only rely on myself! Hopefully the key is inside!”

Yue took a deep breath and then immediately headed toward the top of a ramp, where the school bus had stopped.

Yun Hua University's school buses had good quality: they could easily run through things like zombies, which ordinary cars couldn't do.

On top of that ramp, 8 zombies were staggering around; upon hearing the sound of Yue and White Bones' footsteps, the 8 zombies immediately staggered towards them.

White Bones took the lead and charged forward, swinging his axe and cutting a zombie in half.

Yue was no weaker as he quickly headed forward, swung his Novice Staff and smashed a zombie head, sending it crooked to the side. His power had increased by 4 points, a 40% increase, so killing the zombies easier now.

One person, one skeleton-they were unhindered as they soon

killed the 8 zombies. Yue had used up 1 stamina point.

[You have advanced to level 5, please assign the 2 stat points!]

After killing the 8 zombies, Yue heard a soft sound, the sweet sound of levelling up.

“Distribute 2 points to Stamina immediately!”

Yue decided quickly.

Without sufficient stamina, Yue couldn't fight for long. Stamina was good for fighting and fleeing as well. If you were not strong enough, even fighting for just a while would consume all of your stamina.

A warm stream surged through Yue's body, restoring and also increasing the stamina that he'd consumed.

The location of the school bus was near the basketball court, where dozens of men had been turned into zombies. When Yue and White Bones were fighting those 8 zombies, the zombies near the basketball court had been attracted to the sound and staggered over.

Yue glanced at the dozens of zombies then looked at the school bus; he saw that no one was on it and immediately rushed there.

“Damn it! No car keys!”

Yue got in the school bus and found out that there were no keys.

After rummaging around for a moment, Yue quickly jumped out of the bus.

At this time dozen of zombies had staggered towards Yue.

In addition to the basketball courts, in the nearby residential area, there were more than another 10 zombies who had been attracted by the sounds and they staggered towards Yue.

Yue glanced at the dozens of zombies with the desire to retreat. With so many zombies, even if he used up all his stamina to fight

them, it would be impossible to kill them all.

“Break through it!”

At that instant, a girl rushed over from the side. Her black hair was smooth and long, and she was wearing jeans and holding a Novice Staff in her hand. All that could then be seen was the girl in jeans moving like a whirlwind, her swordsmanship exquisite; the staff in her hands moved like a snake as it hit the head of a zombie, causing the zombie's head to tilt to one side.

The zombies that were attacked by the girl in jeans were like grass scattered all around, none of them able to touch her.

“Follow me quickly!” The girl rushed to Yue's side and said to him.

“Ji Qingwu! Could she be?”

As Yue looked at the girl, an idea crossed his mind and then he followed the girl, rushing away.

Chapter 9: Small Fireball

Yue, Ji Qingwu and White Bones: the three of them fought together while running towards a pavilion on the lake.

The pavilion had a narrow pathway that only one person could pass through; surrounded by water, it was an easily defensible fortress against the zombies.

Fleeing to the pavilion, White Bones stood in the middle of the pathway. The zombies that had been attracted to them were chopped by the axe, sending their head flying.

The zombies were no match for White Bones, who stood by himself on the narrow pathway.

Ji Qing Wu eyed Yue and asked him using a seductive voice, “Hello there! I’m Ji Qingwu. Classmate, may I ask what your name is?”

Yue looked at Ji Qing Wu and gave a slight chuckle, saying, “Sister Ji, my name’s Yue Zhong. I think inside the school those that do not know you are rare!”

She had a head of smooth, glossy black hair that went down to her shoulders, an exquisitely pretty face, a tall and buxom figure, clear black eyes and skin as white as white jade. The girl in front of him was the girl recognized as the most beautiful in Yun Hua University, Ji Qingwu.

Over a year ago at the New Year’s party, Ji Qingwu had performed a sword dance at Yun Hua University; most of the people were totally entranced by this pretty and beautiful girl. She also became the dream lover of most of the boys at the University. It was said that many wealthy sons from outside the school also came in luxury cars to find her.

Although Yue did not pay too much attention to this aspect, he still recognized her because of the stunning sword dance at the

New Year's party. Yue did not think that the stunning and exquisite Ji Qing Wu would have such courage to fight those zombies and be so powerful.

Ji Qingwu glanced at White Bones and asked directly,

“Is that an ability you obtained?”

Yue nodded and replied,

“Yes!”

With a pair of big eyes, Ji Qingwu stared at Yue and earnestly said, “I need your help, please accompany me in a trip to the girls' dormitory. My friend is trapped in the dormitory, so could you please go with me to save her!?”

Inside the girls' dormitory, there were a lot of zombies wandering around; though powerful, Ji Qing Wu wouldn't be able to kill so many zombies by herself to save her friend.

Yue nodded and made a request,

“No problem! However, sister Ji, I also have a buddy to save, so after things are more stable, I hope that you can help me save him!”

Yue didn't know what kind of ability Ji Qingwu had obtained, but even with just her superb, practical swordsmanship, she was already the best companion. In this mutated world, Ji Qing Wu was one of the best companions to hope for.

“Yes!”

Ji Qing Wu nodded in reply.

“Did you have a good rest here? If there are no problems, then please follow me!”

Ji Qingwu asked Yue ten minutes later.

Yue stood up and said,

“Good! Let's go!”

Yue's stamina had been restored to 10 points and so he would be able to fight for a long time.

Holding the Novice Staff in her hands, Ji Qingwu quickly went out.

On the pathway, there were bodies of headless zombies everywhere, over 10 zombies that were attracted by Yue and Ji Qing Wu whom were then killed by White Bones.

White Bones was faster than Yue and had already gotten to level 6, his stats having increased once again.

Ji Qingwu looked at White Bones, then smiled at Yue and said, "This ability of yours is really useful."

White Bones was an undead with superior fighting ability-his ability to fight continuously was greater than Yue and Ji Qingwu.

"Great!"

Walking among the corpses, Yue smiled as he began collecting Life Coins and checked to see if there were any items.

"This is a Skill Book!"

Suddenly, Yue's eyes lit up. On one side of the pile of corpses quietly lay a book; he immediately stepped forward and picked it up.

[Level 1 Skill Book – Small Fireball. Can release a small fireball to attack the enemy. This skill can be practised by the mage profession.

Before upgrading the skill to Level 2, it can only be released once every 3 days.

Can be sold for 100 Life Coins!]

"This skill is not suited for me."

As Yue picked up the Skill Book, a thought quickly flashed through his mind.

Ji Qing Wu came to take a look and asked Yue,

“What Skill Book is this?”

Yue raised the Skill Book and asked Ji Qing Wu,

“Level 1 Skill Book, Small Fireball. Do you want it?”

Ji Qing Wu looked at the Skill Book in Yue’s hand, shook her head and said: “No need, let’s go!”

Yue put the Skill Book in his backpack, straightened the things inside and immediately followed Ji Qingwu outside.

Yue, Ji Qing Wu and White Bones hadn’t left the pavilion for too long, when the zombies wandering in the neighborhood immediately staggered towards the 3 of them.

“Charge!”

As Ji Qing Wu shouted, it was as if a whirlwind had headed forward towards the zombies blocking in front of her.

If they did not break through the 12 zombies in front, they wouldn’t be able to reach the girls’ dormitory.

Ji Qingwu’s speed was very quick, since by taking a long stride forward she put some distance away from Yue. Her agility was apparently quite high.

“White Bones! Forward!” Yue ordered White Bones.

Having received the command from Yue, both of White Bones’ eyes shone with corporeal, demonic flames. It quickly moved up like a god of war, rushing past Ji Qingwu towards the group of zombies. Raising his axe and then hacking down like a tornado, White Bones sent a zombie head flying high, foul blood splattering everywhere.

“This skeleton is amazing!”

Ji Qingwu looked at White Bones as he passed her and reached the group of zombies. A bit of surprise flashed in her eyes. She

immediately followed up close to the side of White Bones and the Novice Staff in her hand struck like a snake, quickly smashing into the zombie head in front.

Yue soon arrived, and using his Novice Staff, he smashed the head of a zombie crooked to the side.

The trio worked together and soon killed 8 of the 12 zombies blocking their way and rushed past.

“Hurry!”

Ji Qingwu glanced at the 8 zombie bodies, then continued to dash forward.

The zombies were encircling them: once surrounded, the trio would die there.

“An Apple of Vitality? Great!”

Yue was about to leave when he suddenly saw the vibrant apple falling next to a corpse, so he bent down and picked up the apple before quickly heading forward.

The trio broke through the wave of zombies and killed 6 zombies wandering around, then rushed to the girls' dormitory.

In front of the girls' dormitory, 10 of the zombies standing outside quickly turned around and staggered towards the trio.

“What a pity!”

Yue looked at the 10 female zombies, their once young and lively faces now bitten ragged. They looked extremely wretched. Originally, these girls were supposed to enjoy their life as young university students, but now they had become zombies that only knew how to eat human flesh .

White Bones did not have any emotions like Yue; it came forward swinging its ax and chopped off a female zombie head, sending it flying.

Like a whirlwind, Ji Qingwu headed into the group of zombies,

using her Novice Staff like a snake to strike the head of a zombie, causing it to be knocked askew.

Yue also penetrated the group, slaying the zombies very neatly.

Chapter 10: The Girls' Dormitory

Working together, the trio soon killed all the zombies surrounding the girls' dormitory.

Yue quickly rushed into the security room of the girls' dormitory, took a bunch of keys and a lock, then ran out to the gate of the girl's dormitory and locked it up.

Outside the girls' dormitory, there were about 100 zombies walking by unsteadily. Those zombies were attracted to the commotion caused by Yue and Ji Qingwu.

Compared to the boys' dormitory, Yun Hua University's girls' dormitory was built more carefully and looked better. The boys' dormitory had thin, tattered wooden doors, while the girls' dormitory doors were made from aluminium, therefore the defense there was better than the boys' dormitory.

That was because Yun Hua University once had an extremely bad case of burglary: in the aftermath of that event, in order to protect the safety of the girls, all the girls' dormitory's wooden doors were replaced with aluminium ones.

In the girls' dormitory, the zombies heard the noise from outside and staggered out from the rooms. Many of the zombies were stuck at the door constantly banging against it. When the 'End of the World' had occurred, many people had been resting in the afternoon, so there were quite a few room doors that were closed.

But even so, there were still over 20 zombies that staggered out from the rooms.

Outside the dormitory, nearly 100 zombies were surrounding the area. The situation was extremely dire. If completely surrounded by zombies, the trio would die from zombie bites.

"Follow me." Ji Qingwu looked at the surrounding zombies heading towards their direction and quickly rushed up the stairs.

Yue and White Bones closely followed behind her up the stairs.

There were a couple zombies wandering around on the stairs. Ji Qingwu, Yue and White Bones all rushed forward and slaughtered all the zombies in just a blink of an eye.

Ji Qingwu had just reached the 3rd floor when all of a sudden, 4 zombies suddenly showed up in the stairwell and wildly rushed towards her.

The 4 zombies completely blocked up the stairway, so that Ji Qingwu was unable to avoid them.

Ji Qingwu used her snake-like strike to smash the zombie in the head, smashing it to the side.

The remaining 3 zombies then pounced unabated towards Ji Qingwu, who was unable to avoid them.

Seeing that Ji Qingwu was about to be caught by the 3 zombies, White Bones swung his axe like a cyclone coming through, crushing a zombie head into meat paste.

Yue also took a long stride forward, smashing his staff onto the head of a zombie, causing it to twist to the side; at the same time, he hit Ji Qingwu lightly, knocking her to the ground.

The remaining zombie viciously clawed at Yue's left arm, completely ripping his sleeve. His left arm was almost broken by the power of the zombie.

That female zombie was so close to Yue, he could smell the rancid odour coming from its body. The female zombie with her face tattered from being bitten made Yue want to vomit-he did not want to turn into something like that.

Yue brutally kicked the female zombie in the abdomen and his strength from levelling up erupted, sending the zombie flying back 2 meters. White Bones stepped forward, chopping at the female zombie head with his axe and killing it.

Right as the female zombie died, a White Treasure Box appeared next to its body.

Ji Qingwu quickly got up from the ground and came towards Yue with a pale face, worriedly looking at his injured left arm.

“Yue, are you alright?!”

The scariest thing about fighting against zombies was that with just a little scratch, the victim would get infected and turn into a zombie, with no cure.

“It’s alright, I am wearing a protective garment that can fend off three zombie attacks.” Yue slowly said with a pale face.

This was the most dangerous moment he had experienced so far; if he didn’t have the protective garment, at this time he would have already been infected .

With pure eyes, Ji Qingwu looked at Yue and solemnly thanked him,

“Thank you for saving my life, Yue. For this kindness, I will find a way to repay you!”

“Go look for your friends. We do not have time!” Yue looked at the surroundings, quickly grabbed the White Treasure Box and put it in his backpack. The female zombies were walking towards them from behind. In the rooms on the 3rd floor, there were also female zombies staggering out.

Not dragging her feet, Ji Qingwu took a stride forward and killed 2 zombies with an explosive strike, before rushing to room 304 and said,

“Chen Yao! It’s Ji Qingwu! I’m here to save you, open the door!”

“Qingwu, it’s you? You came! Quickly move the stuff away!” In that room, there suddenly came a cry of joy and the rustling sound of things being moved around.

At this point on the 3rd floor, more and more zombies were

coming out.

Seeing that the zombie numbers were growing, Yue's eyes flashed with a grim look.

"I'm going to take care of them for a bit, watch this place!"

Yue turned towards Ji Qingwu and said.

The zombies were growing in numbers, so if he didn't kill some now, it would be too difficult to take care of them later.

Ji Qingwu's eyes flashed with a light then came towards Yue, and said with a smile,

"I will go with you!"

"Okay!" Yue nodded and strode forward along with White Bones, rushing towards those zombies.

Ji Qingwu followed behind the two. The trio together killed each zombie that was heading towards the 3rd floor.

"Amazing!" A round-faced girl looked out from within the room. Seeing Ji Qingwu, Yue and White Bones continuing to kill the zombies, her eyes flashed with admiration.

There were over 100 zombies on the 3rd floor of the dormitory and after a while, the trio felt their stamina continuously being consumed, causing their bodies to feel heavy.

Having strengthened himself a couple times, Yue reluctantly endured it. However, Ji Qingwu was already dripping with sweat and breathing heavily, not as powerful as before. Her speed had slowed a lot, and several times she came close to being captured by the zombies.

At this critical moment, Chen Yao's dormitory door finally opened.

"Qingwu, come over here!"

Chen Yao stuck her head out and shouted loudly towards Ji Qing

Wu.

The trio soon rushed into the dorm room, quickly shutting the door.

With the door shut, the 4 girls immediately pushed a computer desk and a small table with cabinets on top to block the door.

Entering the dorm, Ji Qingwu sat on a bed panting heavily, her sweat falling onto the ground like rain. (Note: maybe a bit like this?) The fighting earlier was too fierce and drained up all her stamina. If Yue was not there to help, she absolutely couldn't have made her way up to the girls' dorm.

Chapter 11: Chen Yao

Yue Zhong sat on one of the girls' beds with his eyes closed, sweating profusely. Although he was stronger than Ji Qingwu, the fierce battle with the zombies had consumed most of his stamina; at this point he only had 4 points of stamina left.

In addition to Ji Qingwu, there were 4 other girls in the girls' dorm right now. The 4 girls were very curious, looking at Yue Zhong and White Bones, who was standing next to him. Just a moment ago, Yue and White Bones had rushed into the group of zombies and blocked them from entering the girls' dorm, causing the scene to be engraved into their minds.

At this moment, a sweet scent drifted over from a long-haired girl wearing jeans and a white t-shirt. A beautiful and vibrant girl walked over towards Yue Zhong with a slight chuckle.

“Hello, my name is Chen Yao. Classmate, would you please tell me your name?”

Yue Zhong looked up at Chen Yao and slowly said,

“My name is Yue Zhong.”

Chen Yao was a celebrity at Yun Hua University. She herself was pretty and sweet; she could sing and dance, and was one of the school's beauties. Her sweet smile had charmed quite a few of the boys at Yun Hua University.

Chen Yao looked at Yue Zhong with a smile and said,

“Many thanks for coming to save us with Ji Qingwu.”

Yue Zhong lightly said, “You're welcome.”

“Yue Zhong, hello. I am Zhang Xuan.” A baby-faced girl with skin as white as snow walked towards Yue Zhong to introduce herself.

“Hello, I'm Cai Xiao.” A short-haired girl, who appeared very competent and beautiful, headed over to introduce herself to Yue

Zhong.

A tall girl with make-up on, who dressed stylishly and attractive, walked over in front of him. She said with a sweet smile, “Hello, I’m Wang Fang. You are really powerful, you even dare to fight those zombies.”

Yue Zhong smiled wryly.

“I’m not that powerful, I was forced to.”

If possible, Yue did not want to fight the zombies. Fighting with zombies was dangerous, since even a little scratch could cause an infection.

After he finished speaking, Yue opened his backpack; inside was chocolate, candies and drinks. He took out a bottle of water and took a big gulp. Such a long battle had caused him to sweat a lot so and he needed to re-hydrate.

Even at the most critical moment, Yue Zhong did not throw away his backpack filled with supplies.

With the supplies, even if he was stuck in one place for 3 days, Yue could still keep on fighting.

Seeing the chocolate, candies and drinks in the backpack, the 4 girls’ eyes brightly lit up. It was already late in the afternoon. In the room, the girls were fearful, constantly moving the heavy objects which used up most of their stamina. They were now starving. It was just that in the past, the 4 girls were prideful, so they were too embarrassed to ask Yue for his supplies.

“Water, chocolate!” Ji Qingwu said without hesitation to Yue.

Without saying anything, Yue Zhong quickly tossed over a can of coke and 4 chocolate bars to Ji Qingwu. Ji Qingwu was strong: in this world, someone that you could count on to fight was good.

With her outgoing nature, Chen Yao directly asked him, “Yue, we are also thirsty, can you give us something to drink please?”

Yue Zhong hesitated for a bit, then took out a can of coke and 4 chocolate bars from his backpack. He then gave them to Chen Yao, saying, “You guys share it, I don’t have a lot of supplies.”

“Thank you Yue.” Chen Yao politely thanked Yue, then holding the can and 4 chocolate bars, she walked back towards the other 3 girls.

“In his mind, Ji Qingwu really is more important than us.” Chen Yao looked over at Yue and quietly thought as she ate the chocolate.

Seeing Yue’s distribution of the supplies, Chen Yao’s sensitive mind quickly calculated how important each girl in the dorm was to him.

High-calorie foods like chocolate were things these girls generally ate very little of, but now they knew that it was different from before: to be able to eat and drink was already good.

At this moment outside the girl’s dorm, the zombies were banging against the door, causing the entire dormitory to shake with incessant tremors. Without the oppression of Yue Zhong and Ji Qingwu, the zombies of all 3 floors had gathered together and began to attack the dorm, attempting to break into the room.

The 4 girls started to gather behind Yue and White Bones. Although the door was made from steel, it was uncertain when those zombies would break through.

Even though Ji Qingwu was strong, she didn’t give off a strong sense of security like Yue and White Bones. After all, she was only a single girl and was significantly weaker than Yue Zhong after his repeated leveling.

“Big sis Qingwu, what do we do?” The baby-faced Zhang Xuan asked as she looked at Ji Qingwu.

Ji Qingwu frowned and strode towards the door of the dormitory. She looked far out of the window.

She saw that outside the door, there was no less than 30 zombies. The numbers was not small and they were completely blocking the way out, so there was no area to maneuver around. To fight in this sort of environment was suicide.

“Yue, do you have any good ideas?” Ji Qingwu turned around and asked Yue.

Yue Zhong also came to the door to look out of the window to watch the swarming zombies and his eyebrows furrowed.

In such a crowded environment, the zombies were packed to the limit; even the strongest out of them, White Bones, would be brought down.

Yue quickly turned and went to the window behind him to look.

In the rear of the girl’s dormitory, there were only a couple of zombies wandering around.

Observing the terrain, Yue Zhong then walked towards the girls and said, “From here on out it is not difficult, but the hard part is how to escape from the school and the ability to live out there. Right now, the whole world is full of zombies-if there are no safe havens, we might as well stay here.”

“Do you have a safe place out there? For example, self-contained villas or residential units. If these villas and residential units aren’t away from the city center, we should not rush out.” Yue looked at the girls and asked.

Chen Yao looked at Yue Zhong and said, “My house is in the Garden District neighborhood, I have a set of house keys. Can we go?”

“We can!” Yue nodded. The Garden District was close to Yun Hua University. This place was a college town and away from the city center; there were only students and very few others, therefore it was an ideal hiding place.

Yue Zhong looked in the eyes of the 4 girls and asked in a deep

voice, “Among you, who can drive?”

“I’ll drive!” Chen Yao stood up and said to Yue Zhong.

“I can also drive.” Wang Fang also stood up and looked toward Yue Zhong to demonstrate her abilities. She was very clear that at this time, only by showing her charm and capability could she have a better chance at survival.

Chapter 12: Replica Tang Sword

“Driving the school bus is not a problem right?” Yue asked. What he needed right now was a person who could drive the school bus.

Chen Yao confidently said, “There is no problem!”

“The key to the school bus, do you know where it is?” Yue continued to ask. Without the key, even if they found the bus, it would be useless.

Chen Yao quickly replied,

“The driver of the school bus is Zhang Xiao. His room is between the General Office and Academic Affairs Office. If there is nothing else, we should be able to find him at those two places.”

Chen Yao was the president of the student council so she regularly had to deal with the leaders of the school. She often took the school bus to other places, so that was why she knew the room where the driver stayed.

Yue Zhong opened the the White Treasure Box that was inside his backpack; a light flashed and a sharp Tang sword appeared in front of his eyes.

[Replica Tang Sword, Level 1. Attack: 5-8. This fine sword is very sharp and can easily behead a human. A great weapon against those that are infected.]

“Great sword! With this fine sword, dealing with zombies will be much easier.”

Yue Zhong caressed the sharp Tang Sword and an icy touch came from the blade of it.

Yue was often using the novice staff to smash the zombies, resulting in a heavy recoil. With this Replica Tang Sword in hand, he would easily be able to kill zombies.

Yue took out the Small Fireball Skill and gave it to Chen Yao,

saying solemnly,

“You guys should have heard the sound. I’ll tell you some information. If you kill enough zombies, you will level up and will be strengthened. That Special Skeleton is one of my skills. This is a Level 1 Skill Book [Small Fireball] and it will teach you the skill. Chen Yao, I can give this Skill Book to you but I want you to promise me that when we are safe, help me save one of my friends.”

To Yue Zhong, this Small Fireball Skill was only a second-rate one, but if he could use it to enhance his own side’s strength, he would be stingy when choosing who to give it to. At this time, Yue’s only desire was to escape and find his best friend.

Although Chen Yao was very weak and was not strong at fighting, she was still very capable and knew a lot. Yue Zhong wanted to have such a companion to increase the chances of survival. Chen Yao was very decisive. There was jealousy and envy in the eyes of the 3 other girls towards the person who took the skill book.

“Yes! I promise you that once we are safe, I will certainly help you to find your best friend.”

A light flashed and the skill book turned into a beam of light that entered Chen Yao’s body.

“It’s magic!” Zhang Xuan watched Chen Yao enviously from the side; this was the first time that she saw someone receive such a skill.

“Really! Why does she get all the good stuff ?! Even god is blessing her!”

Wang Fang watched Chen Yao absorb the skill book and eyes filled with jealousy and hate.

Chen Yao was not only very beautiful, but her family was also very wealthy and in the university, she was the object of many

boys' desires. Even though Wang Fang was a desirable girl, in comparison to Chen Yao, she was far worse. She had always been envious and jealous of Chen Yao's luck. Now that the world had begun to collapse, Chen Yao was given a Skill Book by Yue Zhong that increased her chances of survival: this made Wang Fang even more jealous.

“How is it? Chen Yao! Release the magic for us to see!” Zhang Xuan stood right next to Chen Yao and pestered curiously.

Chen Yao had an eager look on her face. She had just received a new kind of power and she also wanted to know how strong her skill was.

Yue quickly stopped them and said,

“No! In your current state, you're only be able to launch a fireball a day. You must only use it at a critical moment.”

A fireball might be able to save their life at a critical moment, so Yue Zhong would never allow Chen Yao to use it indiscriminately.

Chen Yao quickly calmed down and nodded, saying, “I know.”

Yue looked at Ji Qingwu and said, “Qingwu, how is your stamina recovery?”

Without the slightest hesitation, she said towards Yue,

“6 points, my max stamina is 12 points. It is difficult to recover and it seems that my body is very tired.”

“You guys stay here and watch. I will take a break and then promptly go out looking for the keys. Ji Qingwu, call me in 5 minutes.” Yue finished talking and then took out an Apple of Vitality; he finished eating it in a few bites, then lay on the bed with his eyes closed. Doing that would make him recover better.

Seeing Yue lie on the the bed, the baby-faced Zhang Xuan quickly blushed and muttered in a low voice, “That's my bed!”

Yue was too tired and with his head falling onto the pillow, he

quickly fell asleep.

Outside, those zombies were constantly hitting the dormitory door. Besides Ji Qingwu, the other girls were all huddled next to Yue, scared and not knowing when the door would be broken through.

5 minutes later, Ji Qingwu nudged Yue and said, "Get up! 5 minutes have passed."

"5 minutes already? That's way too fast." Yue opened his eyes and said with a slightly wry smile as he looked at Ji Qingwu. He had been in intense battles since the early afternoon; nevertheless, with the nourishment from the Apple of Vitality, his stamina was back to 11 points.

Yue quickly stood up from the bed, removing the climbing rope from the backpack and tying it to a secure pole, then releasing it out the window.

"If you guys cannot stand it any more, you can escape from this place." Yue said to the girls before quickly climbing down the rope.

White Bones quickly followed suit and climbed down the rope after Yue.

Yue had just landed when 4 zombies staggered towards him from nearby.

With his Tang sword in hand, Yue Zhong quickly rushed forward and swung the sword against the zombie head, instantly beheading it. Foul blood splattered everywhere.

"Great sword!"

As he beheaded another zombie, Yue Zhong silently praised the Replica Tang Sword.

The Replica Tang Sword was much sharper than the staff and only required half the force from before to behead a zombie, meaning that he could now use less power to kill more zombies.

With the combined power of Yue Zhong wielding the Replica Tang Sword and White Bones, they quickly slayed the 4 zombies and immediately headed in the direction of the General Office and the Academic Affairs Office.

Seeing Yue Zhong emerge, the group of zombies began to move in his direction, chasing after him.

Chapter 13: Searching For The Keys

Following his assault, more and more zombies were gathering behind him.

So dense that it looked extremely scary. Yue did not dare to stay in one place for a even a moment, he and White Bones continue to charge forward, quickly killing the zombies that was in their way. Not even having the time to pick up the Life Coins that were drop by the zombies.

“You have been promoted to level 6, please assign the 2 stats points.”

When Yue sword cut off a zombie head, a clear voice sounded in his minds.

“Assign 2 points to Stamina.”

Yue without hesitating, said it. At this time, his speed was far superior to those zombies, what he lacks the most is his stamina and the ability to fight the zombies for an extended time.

A small stream flowing in Yue’s body, he once again have strengthen his body.

After obtaining the enhancement Yue let out a sigh of relief, continue to rushed towards the direction of the school building.

On the way there, with White Bones leading, wildly killing, any of the scattered zombies that got in there way. A person, and a skeleton quickly cleared a path to the school building.

The main members of the university were mostly students. In the vicinity of the General Office, the zombies has now became few.

Yue just entered the building, when 3 zombies staggered towards him.

Yue wielding his long sword in hand, brilliantly beheaded the zombie sending the head flying.

White Bones fast like an arrow shot forward, with an axe easily cut off the zombie head.

After the last zombie head fell to the ground, a white pair of shoes came out, falling next to the zombie body.

Yue quickly stepped forward to pick up those white shoes.

“Level 1 Enhanced Footwear, Agility +3. Wearing this Enhanced Footwear will make your actions more agile. Durability 20/20.”

Yue receive the information from his sense, quickly put on the pair of Enhanced Footwear.

After putting on the white pair of shoes, felt as if his body was somewhat lighter. Yue’s Agility has reached 14 points at this time, 40% more than an average person.

Yue putting on the enhanced shoes along with White Bones head forward.

“Help! Save us!”

Right after Yue pass the school business offices, from the Financial Office, came the sound of a cry for help.

Yue quickly head toward the Financial Office to take a look, he saw that 4 men and 1 woman standing in that office, a total of 5 people.

“If you trust me, then follow behind me.”

Yue took a look and said to the people inside the Financial Office, continues to run in the direction of the General Office. On this level the only zombies left were the school staff, following behind him basically is not dangerous.

“What Now? Zhao Zhen!”

A guy wear glasses said to the handsome young man beside him, dressed in brand names clothes, with an elegant and fashionable look, holding a wooden staff.

Zhao Zhen looking at Yue direction, blinked a few times immediately after made the decision: “Follow him! Staying, if no one rescue us, will only die.

Zhao Zhen is a very decisive person, after making the decision, quickly opened the Financial Office door, stepped out the door and look out.

“Amazing!”

Outside the door Zhao Zhen saw Yue with the Tang sword in hand, between a couple breaths, beheaded 2 zombies .

The remaining people also followed behind Zhao Zhen and rushed out the door, immediately follow Yue.

“Too strong! When was such a fierce man hidden in our school?”

Zhao Zhen seeing Yue beheading the zombies so smoothly, was filled with shock.

Zhao Zhen was the President of the university student union, he had met all the influential men in the university, but he had never seen Yue before.

“So amazing!”

The people who rushed out of the Financial Office looked at Yue easily killing the zombies, they were filled with joy, as long as they follow this fierce guy, their chance of survival will increase a lot.

Yue rushed into the General Office, allow White Bones to continue to kill the zombies ahead, while he entered the General Office.

Upon entering General Office, a plump figure, face and body bitten in many places staggered towards Yue.

“Found it!”

Yue was filled with joy, he recognized that this fat man was the school bus driver, named Zhang Xiao. He took a step forward, a sword with a hint of chill directly cut off the head of Zhang Xiao.

After killing Zhang Xiao, Yue put on a pair of rubber gloves and searched the corpse, finally pulled a set of 3 keys.

With keys in hand, Yue then quickly rushed out of the room, fled outside.

At this time White Bones wielding his bone ax killed all the zombies.

Zhao Zhen group were huddled on the side quietly watching all this.

Yue looked at Zhao Zhen, in a deep voice said:

“I’m heading to the girl’s dorm, do you have any plans?”

The girl’s dormitory from this office was only a few hundred meters away, but the road has many zombies.

Yue by himself was fine, but with so many people cannot rush to the girl’s dorm.

Zhao Zhen with a very look towards Yue said: “Fellow classmate, I am Zhao Zhen, is the student president at Yun Hua University. What’s your name, please?”

Yue said: “My name is Yue Zhong!”

Zhao Zhen speculated:

“Why do you want to head to the girl’s dorm? Your friends are there?”

Yue eye Zhao Zhen, slowly said:

“That’s right! There are many zombies on the road leading to the girl’s dormitory, alone, unable to ensure the safety of all of you.”

There were five members in Zhao Zhen group, basically no combat ability, if sprinting toward the girl’s dormitory, about half will die by the bite of the zombies.

Zhao Zhen quickly said:

“I know that we will be stuck here in need of assistance. Yue, I

believe you are going to leave this school. Before you leave this school, I hope you can come and take us with you. As long as you are able to do this for me, in the future I will kindly repay you.”

Yue nodded:

“If I have spare capacity, will come back.”

Finally, I will tell you this information, killing enough zombies, you will be able to level and get stronger. After levelling, you can strengthen yourself. If you have the courage to fight the zombies, you can become stronger, and evolve. I’ll go first.”

Yue left after finishing the sentence, rushed out quickly.

“Zhao Zhen, you believe his words?”

After Yue left, the guy wearing glasses asked Zhao Zhen.

Zhao Zhen stared at the hands holding the novice staff slowly said: “Should be credible. Otherwise he wouldn’t be so strong.”

Chapter 14: Fleeing The Campus

Listening to the word of Zhao Zhen, the heart of the five people were move, but the thought of a melee battle with zombie, everyone became silent. Close fighting was too dangerous, as long as the zombies scratched them, they would be infected and die. Real life and online games are different, people only have 1 life, if dead there is no more chance. There is no resurrection.

“Go back!”

Zhao Zhen hesitated for a long time, finally slowly said to the four others, and went into the Financial Office. Even though knowing the way to get stronger, but to gamble with his life, Zhao Zhen was not mentally prepared to do that.

The remaining 5 hesitated and then went into the Financial Office. If not cornered, few people would be willing to risk their lives to choose the path to become stronger.

Leaving the Financial Office, Yue began to fully speed towards the direction of the girl’s dormitory.

Group of zombies staggering around over toward the side.

Yue grasped the Imitation Tang Sword and broke through the zombie group, Even though he had no training in martial arts, but his agility, , no zombie could block him for a moment.

With the help of White Bones, Yue beheaded 7 zombies, broke through the surrounding zombies, and came back to the girl’s dormitory.

Yue climb up the rope and got back into the girl’s dorm.

“Yue, you’re back!”

Seeing Yue return, the cute baby face Zhang Xuan immediately stood up, with a delighted smile on her face.

In addition to Ji Qing Wu, the rest of the girls all smiled and

breathed a sigh of relief. Yue was not gone for too long, but under the threat of the zombies that surrounded them, there was no sense of security.

Ji Qing Wu also looked at Yue and then walked over, using those big gorgeous eyes to stare at him:

“Did you get the keys?”

“In my hand.”

Yue sat on one of the girl's bed, took out a bottle of water and drank it.

Although Yue left for just a short time, but it was full of intense fighting and also rushed back. His stamina consumption was great..

“Lets go!”

When his stamina recovered to 9 points, Yue stood up and said to the 5 girls in the dorm.

Yue looked at the 4 girls, and said:

“When you guys get down on the ground, you need to stay behind me and Ji Qing Wu. Do not run around, and do not push or shove each other. I have to say this advance, if you run around, I will not be able to save you.”

Outside there was a large amount of zombies, if these girls ran into a group of zombies, Yue can not save them.

“Got it!”

The 4 girls nodded politely, at this time, if they did not listen, then they will die.

With his statement finish, Yue quickly climbed down the rope, in a short time reached the ground.

Zhang Xuan came close to the rope, looked down, and hesitated for a moment. She was not a sporty girl, even if there is a rope, she

wouldn't necessarily be able to climb down smoothly from the 3rd floor.

“If you aren't going, then let me go first. Don't waste time, Zhang Xuan!”

Wang Fang pushed Xuan to the side, quickly climbed down the rope.

Although a bit wobbly, Wang Fang grit her teeth and climbed down.

Next Chen Yao skillfully climbed down the rope, more smoothly compared to Wang Fang.

“Not bad!”

Yue praised her, there are few girls that can neatly climb down the rope like that. Chen Yao gives the impression that she is kind of fragile, delicate and charming beauty, did not think she could have been so dexterous.

Chen Yao looked at Yue and confidently said:

“Don't look at me like that, in fact, I'm a fitness beauty that exercise regularly. But of not as great as Qing Wu.”

Yue smiled, and didn't say anything.

The short hair Cai Xiao soon climb down from the rope.

Finally once again it was Zhang Xuan turn, she gritted her teeth and grabbed the rope, wobbly climb down.

Below, Wang Fang urged:

“Hurry up! Zhang Xuan, you're the only one left.”

Although there aren't many zombies left near the girl's dorm, but if they left the dormitory, there are a lot of zombies. If careless, would be surrounded and kill.

Urge by Wang Fang, Zhang Xuan in a hurry, quickened her pace, suddenly slipped, and her body fell down.

“Finished!”

Feeling the wind howl, Zhang Xuan felt despair, in this world, with a fracture, the survival rate would greatly plummet.

At this point, Yue shot forward like an arrow, very quickly embraced Zhang Xuan that was falling.

A couple of hundreds pound of body falling from the 2nd floor of the building. Even though Yue was strengthened, the collision made his chest felt tight.

Zhang Xuan got out from Yue embrace, with a hint of blush on her face, thank Yue:

“Thank you for saving me, Yue!”

At this time Wang Fang felt some jealously watching this scene.

“This small girl is really crafty.”

After the 4 were girls were down, Ji Qing Wu very quickly climb down the rope.

Just when the 5 was ready to leave, a girl on the 3rd floor suddenly stick her head out the window, hands holding a piece of white paper, on the white paper was: “SOS, Please help us!”

“What now? Go save them?”

Zhang Xuan asked Yue.

The other girls looked at Yue. Their heart is also very tangled, if they choose not to save them, they will have an uneasy conscience. But they if they save them, they themselves will be in danger.

Yue shook his head, bluntly said:

“No, it is already difficult to protect ourself, must find a secure place. After that, if we have the spare capacity then we can save them.”

Yue and Ji Qing Wu have to protect the 4 girls while rushing to the school bus, which is already very difficult, a few more girls is

too much.

“You guys there, if I have spare energy left, will save you. In the meantime, you will have to defend yourselves.”

Yue said loudly to the group above, then looked at the 5 girls and said:

“Go! Ji Qing Wu, me and White Bones will charge ahead, [I will leave these 4 fishes in the net to you.](#)”

After saying this, Yue and White Bones led the way toward the school bus.

“Hurry!”

Ji Qing Wu urged the 4 girls.

Everyone knows that now is a critical moment, the 4 girls followed tightly behind Yue, rushing forward.

Ji Qing Wu is circling around the 4 girls, protecting them.

Basically what he is saying is that with him and White Bones in the front, and Ji Qing Wu circling around, the 4 girls are the small fishes and they are the net.

Chapter 15: Escape

On the 4th floor of the dormitory, a girl watched as Yue guarding the 4 girls, departed. Eyes red, tears falling down, she covered her mouth to suppress herself from making too much noise.

Yue and Ji Qing Wu commotion cause when they entered the dormitory was loud. Seeing Yue bringing along a group of people to escape gave her a glimmer of hope to escape this zombies infested dormitory.

Yue departure, was equivalent to taking her hope to escape away, naturally she couldn't bear it. If the conditions had allowed, she would have burst into tears.

“Kiki, don't cry! He said will come back, did he?”

A long hair girl came over next to Lin Qi to comfort her.

Lin Qi said in a low voice:

“Zhang Li, but it's so dangerous here, I'm afraid he will not come back.”

Zhang Li comfortingly said:

“Don't worry, that guy name is Yue Zhong, I know him. He is a very trustworthy guy. He said he would come back, most likely will be back. Just need to patiently wait for him.”

Lin Qi curiously asked:

“Really? Zhang Li, you know him?”

Zhang Lie gave a chuckle:

“Of course, his jobs are introduced by me.”*1

“So tell me about him.”

Lin Qi pesteringly asked Zhang Lie. In this dangerous environment, she needed something new to distract her attention.

Zhang Li pulled Lin Qi over and whisper to her things she know

about Yue. “Good!”

After departing the girl’s dormitory, Yue and White Bones wasted no time in heading towards the school bus.

The 4 girls following right behind him.

Yue and his party had just headed out, when the zombies immediately staggered towards them.

Looking at those faces, body bitten and torn zombies, the 4 girls were scared, making their legs weak. Reducing their speed.

Not everyone seeing that swarm of zombies can remain calm, if Yue hadn’t killed so many zombies, he definitely would not be so calm.

“Run faster! Don’t Stop!”

Ji Qing Wu shouted.

The zombies in front have been killed by Yue, but the pressure was greater for Ji Qing Wu, Guarding the 4 girls was not a simple task. If a zombie got past and the girls did not have the will to fight would be kill.

Hearing Ji Qing Wu shouted, the 4 girls were afraid to slow down, continue going forward.

When sprinting, all of a sudden Zhang Xuan accidentally stepped on a pebble and slipped, falling to the ground.

Wang Fang quickly stepped over Zhang Xuan, seeing Yue still running, chase after him. Surrounded by zombies, she didn’t want to put herself in a dangerous situation because Zhang Xuan.

“Help me, help me! I hurt my foot.”

Zhang Xuan struggled trying to stand up, while crying loudly, pleaded the women for help.

Chen Yao hesitated, then looked at Cai Xiao, both girls immediately went over to Zhang Xuan and helped her up, the trio

move forward with difficulty.

“Thank you! Thank you, Chen Yao, Cai Xiao. ”

Zhang Xuan with a red nose, tears falling down said. Only in moment of crisis, can you see who is your true friend, and who's fake.

Zhang Xuan weigh nearly 60 kilograms, with Chen Yao and Cai Xiao supporting her, the trio speed didn't slow much. But after ten meters, they were already tired and out of breath.

“I'm here! You guys follow my skeleton! Quick!”

Yue returned from the front, and took Zhang Xuan from Chen Yao and Cai Xiao, in a deep voice said to them.

“You be careful.”

Chen Yao and Cai Xiao both heaved a sigh of relief, the 2 looked at Yue and said. Then the two of them ran after White Bones.

“Put this on, Then get on my back!”

Yue gave the backpack to Zhang Xuan, then turning his back to her and said.

Zhang Xuan quickly grabbed the backpack and then climb on Yue's back.

Zhang Xuan just got on Yue's back, when he felt his body heavily sank down. If his power had not been increased several times, with Zhang Xuan and the backpack full of supplies on his back, it would be very difficult to move.

“Hold on tight. If you fall down, there is nothing I can do.”

Finish saying that, Yue took a deep breath and rush straight towards the direction of the school bus.

Zhang Xuan holding Yue tightly, with the generous and warm back, she felt a sense of security in here heart:

“It would be nice if he was my boyfriend.”.

At this moment White Bones had been promoted to level 7, with his physical fitness 60% higher than an average person. It wielded the axe clearing the road of zombies, scattering the corpses everywhere.

Yue's body having been strengthened several times, isn't much slower than the girls, soon rushed inside the school bus.

After getting on the bus, Yue put Zhang Xuan aside, took out the keys and threw it at Chen Yao:

“Quickly drive!”

Zhang Xuan from Yue's back sat down, suddenly in her heart felt a sense of loss.

“Got it.”

Chen Yao quickly put the car key in, then started the bus.

“The two of you, take care of Zhang Xuan.”

Yue looked at Cai Xiao and Wang Fang said. Then let sat on the school bus, breathing a long sigh of relief. A series of fierce fighting, his stamina is down to 6 points. He must seize every minutes to rest and recover his stamina, so he can cope with any possible battle.

Cai Xiao nodded and went over to Zhang Xuan, while Wang Fang just watched Zhang Xuan awkwardly. Just a moment ago at the moment of crisis, she did not stop to save her friend but rather chose to flee.

Ji Qing Wu sat directly across from Yue, holding out a small white hand, said:

“Water!”

Yue with a wry smile dug out from the backpack a Coke and gave it to Ji Qing WU.

“Where do we go now? Going to my house?”

After starting the car, Chen Yao looked at Yue and said.

“No! Go to the small supermarket ahead. We need to get supplies first, without supplies we cannot survive. Wang Fang, you come over here for a minute and explain the process of driving.”

Yue came near Chen Yao, looked at Wang Fang and said. He had to learn how to drive and operate a vehicle, so even if he was alone, he could drive a car and escape.

“Okay.”

Wang Fang immediately was glad to go to went to Yue's side, started to explained the role and use of of the apparatus.

In fact the hardest part of driving is the rules of the road. How to start the car, stop, accelerate, and braking are not difficult. Wang Fang saying all this, Yue started to understand a lot.

But of course, with Yue driving skills, would only a killer on the road. But he quickly learn how to start, stop, and brake.

Chapter 16: Dispute

The school bus sped forward, running over countless number of zombies that got in the way.

Yue: “I’m not levelling. I cannot level when using a vehicle? Seems like it’s necessary to understand the rules on how to level up.”

Yue looked at the zombies that was knocked flying, there was even a zombie with its head smashed open from being run over. There was no ball of white light coming from the zombie’s corpses. Yue frowned and thought.

Originally, Yue was looking for strong heavy vehicles, such as Hummers, road rollers and other heavy duty vehicles that can easily kill the zombies. But it now appears that the plan was wide off the mark.

The school bus quickly arrived at the small supermarket.

Yue: “Chen Yao you wait here, ready to start the car. Wang Fang, Cai Xiao you two come carry the supplies. Ji Qing Wu and I are responsible for being on guard.”

Yue quickly made the arrangement, then immediately jumped out of the bus.

Ji Qing Wu also very elegantly jumped down from the bus.

Wang Fang, Cai Xiao the two eye one another, rans down the bus toward the small supermarket.

Wang Fang: “Yue! The supermarket is blocked.”

Wang Fang and Cai Xiao prior to entering the small supermarket, found that the small supermarket was blocked with all kinds of debris.

Yue: “White Bones, break it here!” Y

Yue, just looked at the small supermarket then pointed his finger

towards a pole in the corner.

White Bones swung his axe, the axe smashed the pole in the corner.

SOUND: “Bang! Bang!”

A very loud sound rang out, countless broken glass and dust fell down, revealing a big hole.

This small supermarket is surrounded by glass, could not withstand the force of destruction. Therefore, it was why Yue did not choose it as a stronghold until help come.

White Bones wielding his axe severely cut down a couple times, then around the small supermarket, the glass shattered all over the floor. The supermarket within was completely exposed to everyone eyes.

Chen Gang: “Yue, is it you?”

At the same time, there was a sound of surprise coming from Chen Gang in the supermarket. Chen Gang, Sun Yu, and Wang Shuang soon all three of them came out.

Sun Yu: “Ji Qing Wu! Hello, my name is Sun Yu, I am a 3rd year student.”

Seeing Ji Qing Wu, Sun Yu eyes lit up brightly, quickly stepped forward to introduce himself.

Ji Qing Wu look over Sun Yu, then lightly said:

Ji Qing Wu: “Hello!”

Chen Gang at this time come over to Yue’s side, looked at the school bus, very passionately sigh: Chen Gang: “Yue, you really are amazing, actually brought the school bus here. With this, we can be sure to escape from the school.”

Yue ignored Chen Gang, but walked toward Cai Xiao and Wang Fang, with a deep voice ordered: Yue: “Go get the supplies, giving priorities to water and food.”

Cai Xiao and Wang Fang, swiftly went into the supermarket and started to carry supplies.

Sun Yu seeing Yue ordered the two, took a step forward, accusing him: Sun Yu: “Yue, you’re are not a gentleman! How can you allow the girls to do this kind of heavy labor. You are a man, shouldn’t you be more proactive to move the supplies? Now you get the girls to do this heavy labor, while resting here, don’t you know that is a disgrace?”

Wang Fang, Cai Xiao the 2 people immediately stopped, and looked at Yue.

Yue glanced at Wang Fang and Cai Xiao, dismissively said:

Yue: “This is our group’s business, you are an outsider and should shut up immediately. If they think what I’m doing is inappropriate, they can leave now, I will not stop them. Wang Fang, Cai Xiao, if you guys think that I was not right, then you can stay here and get along with the 3 of them. I definitely will not stop you.”

Cai Xiao with a contemptuous look at Sun Yu said:

Cai Xiao: “Sun Yu, you should shut up. Yue, in order to get us out, not know how many zombies he had to kill. He is also a person, and will get tired. We can’t fight against the zombie directly, but we can still do menial labor. If you have the skill, then go kill the zombies.”

Finish speaking, Cai Xiao strode into the supermarket and continues carrying supplies.

Wang Fang ridiculely look at Sun Yu, marched into the supermarket. In her view, Sun Yu in this world, if he did not changed from a spoiled child, would not survive for very long.

Chen Gang face paled, stared at Yue:

Chen Gang: “Yue, you do not mean to take us out of here with you?”

Yue looked at Chen Gang, coldly said:

Yue: “Of course, when I ask you if you are willing to help me get the school bus or stay here and wait for help. You do not want to wait here and wait for the military to rescue you? Then you can slowly wait for it. I think that the government should be able to send someone to rescue you, the survivors. This vehicle of mine is too small, not for too many people.”

Not wanting to contribute, not wanting to take risks but want to share the fruits of labor, those are the kind of people Yue hates the most. Especially Sun Yu, a spoiled child, did not understand this.

Sun Yu face was completely paled, shouted in a loud voice:

Sun Yu: “How can there be someone so selfish. Shouldn't we be helping each other? If I want to get on, what are you going to do? The school bus is not your, it is the school property.”

After finishing, Sun Yu ran toward the bus.

Yue immediately came forward, and slapped him in the face. Sun Yu fell to the ground with a swollen face.

Yue look at Sun Yu with disgust, with a deep voice shouted:

Yue: “There isn't just one school bus, if you want a school bus, go get it from the mouth of those zombies. I took this school bus from the mouth of the zombies, you did not contribute anything. I'm not going to let you get on this bus, disappear!”

Along with Yue's words, White Bones stepped forward with an axe like a thunder bolt cut down in front of Sun Yu, the strong wind from the axe scared Sun Yu, making his face white with fear.

Seeing White Bones beside Yue, Chen Gang, Wang Shuang, and Sun Yu are all afraid to say anything.

The current world have changed, calling the police no longer work, they will not be able to gain additional help.

Yue: “Ji Qing Wu, you watch them. I will go fight a fierce battle.

Tell them to move quickly, we do not have much time.”

Yue eyed the trio, look over at Ji Qing Wu and said.

Already a group of zombies were heading over from the front of the school, drawn by the sound of the school bus engine, they staggered over.

Ji Qing Wu waved the novice staff in front of the trio, then said to Yue: Ji Qing Wu: “Leave this place to me. You be careful.”

Afterwards, Yue and White Bones immediately rushed out from the school bus.

After charging in the group of zombies, Yue was like a tiger, with the Imitation Tang Sword in hand cut down the zombies head, beheading them one by one.

White Bones swinging his axe, killing zombies like he was harvesting vegetables, as if unhindered.

Balls of white light flow into White Bones and Yue body non-stop.

Chapter 17: Stand Strong

Chen Gang: “So amazing, he is even stronger.”

Chen Gang eyesight is good, with a look he could tell that Yue was different than he was a couple hours ago, he was stronger.

Yue: “The Apple of Vitality!”

Yue killed 5 zombies, suddenly in front of him, from a zombie the Apple of Vitality dropped. He was overjoyed and quickly pick up the apple and put it in his pocket.

After killing 2 more zombies, Yue and White Bones retreated back.

The numbers of zombies was too great, the killing was endless. Even though they are strong, in reality there are only 2 of them, they cannot not stop the group of zombies for too long.

Yue: “Are you good?”

Yue quickly ran back to the school bus, toward Ji Qing Wu asked.

Ji Qing Wu pointed to the trio and looked at Yue said:

Ji Qing Wu: “Good! I let them 3 help move the supplies, in exchange, we will take them to a safe place.”

Yue took a look at the trio, seeing them carry a bunch of packages and putting them in the corner of the bus.

Seeing Yue get on the bus, the trio just looked at him not daring to say anything.

At this time on the school bus was filled with packages of various supplies.

Wang Fang and Cai Xiao were panting sitting in their seats, they have never done such heavy labor before.

Yue loudly said:

Yue: “Quickly, drive!”

Chen Yao stepped on the gas, the bus accelerated forward, running over all the zombies in front.

The school bus rushed out of the school, everyone seeing the scene on the street.

On the streets, everywhere was the rustling sound of the zombies, the cars that was not parked on the roadside, have crashed into the side of the shops.

Even some of the restaurant were on fire, the whole store lit, smokes rising toward the sky.

The school bus just got out of the school, soon there was a hordes of zombies staggering towards them. They were attracted by the sound of the school bus engine.

There was a strange glint in Chen Yao eyes, she fiercely drove the school bus towards the zombies and running them over. Sending the zombies flying everywhere.

Yue watching the hordes of zombies on the street and thought:

Yue: “Fortunately, we got the school bus, otherwise we wouldn’t be able to get through.”

The wandering hordes of zombies are everywhere on the streets, even Yue and White Bones would not be able to get through the streets.

Chen Gang trio looked at the packed streets of zombies, in their hearts was filled with fear, as if the whole world was filled with zombies and no longer any people.

Before the people walking through the streets were like ants walking through, now besides the zombies were just more zombies.

Chen Yao drove the school bus sped all the way through, running over countless zombies heading into the Garden District.

Alteration of the world took place in the afternoon, at that time

most of the people were not home in the Garden District.

Even at home, they were in their room, and few people would be outside.

Chen Yao after driving into the Garden District community ran over a bunch of zombies, then stopped at a block of apartments.

Opening the door, White Bones got out of the car, swinging his axe sent a zombie head flying.

Yue also got off, swinging his Tang sword, beheaded a zombie.

Ji Qing Wu: "Get off!"

Ji Qing Wu looking at the students on the bus and said.

The 4 girls and the trio very quickly got out of the bus.

Outside in this community there was not many zombies, only a few, and soon was killed by Yue, White Bones, and Ji Qing Wu.

The 7 students saw the trio easily getting rid of the zombies.

Yue: "Give me the keys!"

After getting rid of the zombies, Yue went over to Chen Yao, holding out his hand and said.

Chen Yao very quickly fished out the handful of keys and gave it to Yue.

After Yue got the keys, quickly opened the locked steel door of the apartments.

Right after the steel door opened, 4 zombies stagger toward them from inside the steel door.

The 7 students seeing the torn and bitten zombies, were too scared and took a step back. Almost no one does not know about Resident Evil, as long as they are bitten by a zombie, they would become one. They didn't want to become a zombie.

White Bones wielding his axe like a whirlwind, charged towards the zombies, in a short moment beheaded 3 zombies and sending

their head flying.

Yue body slightly bent, sword from the bottom up, directly beheading a zombie head and sent it flying.

Yue looked at everyone, said something, immediately rushed into the building with White Bones: Yue: “Carry in the supplies, then go upstairs! I will go cleared out all the zombies. Quick, don’t dawdle. Ji Qing Wu, I leave their safety to you. Take the stairs.”

Ji Qing Wu: “Okay!”

Ji Qing Wu nodded in reply.

Chen Yao’s apartment was on the 5th floor. Yue and White Bones followed the stairs up, on each floor they quickly clean up the stairway of zombies.

After killing 12 zombies did they cleared the zombies from the stairway up to that floor.

Yue opened the door to Chen Yao’s apartment, then ordered White Bones: Yue: “White Bones, immediately go upstairs, clear up the zombies you meet on each floor.”

Receiving Yue’s order, White Bones dragging his large axe, quickly ran upstairs, started clearing the zombies inside the building.

Yue then walked into the room, sat down on the sofa, breathing a big sigh, began to have a rest.

Today, fighting all the way, his body was very exhausted. If he was not strong-willed, he wouldn’t have been able to hold on. At this time his stamina has been reduced to 4 points, having sat down, he did not want to get up.

One after another, Chen Yao group quickly moved the supplies from the bus into the room.

After Chen Yao group entered, Yue just looked at them, without any movement, he was too exhausted, and couldn’t care about

being a gentleman.

Soon under the effort of the group of 6 people carrying, the apartment quickly filled with a variety of supplies.

They continue moving the supplies till dark, soon the 7 finish moving all the supplies to the apartment.

After closing the door, all of them were really relieved.

Yue: “I will go search the building.”

With his stamina back up to 7 points, Yue stood up from the sofa, looked at Ji Qing Wu and said.

Ji Qing Wu: “You be careful!”

Ji Qing Wu said to Yue, she was also very tired, in need of a good rest.

Wang Fang: “Be careful!”

Wang Fang also said.

Yue nodded, quickly walked out.

Chapter 18: White Leather Gloves

Yue got up and left the room.

Yue: “There are no Life Coin. Why is this? Is it after a while, something that did not belong in this world will disappear?”

Yue went up the stairs, along the way there were zombie corpses everywhere, but there were no black Life Coin near their body, this made him frown.

Hesitating a bit, Yue took out a Life Coin and threw it on the ground and stared at it, after 20 minutes, the black Life Coin turned into black smoke and disappeared in the air.

Yue puckered his eyebrows, thinking:

Yue: “Sure enough, items that do not exist in this world, if it leaves the body of the owner will disappear in 20 minutes.”

Yue inspected the area going up, only seeing the corpses of the zombie everywhere, all the bodies he saw were killed White Bones.

This building has 8 floors, Yue's inspection did not find any zombies left, all the zombies have been killed by White Bones.

White Bones because of all the fighting had advanced to level 8, it was now 70% stronger than an average human.

On the 8th floor, Yue went straight to the door of an apartment: Yue “Is there anyone inside? If you are, please tell me, I will leave immediately. If you do not answer, I will use force to break in.”

There was no movement inside.

Yue: “White Bones, do it!”

Yue ordered White Bones.

White Bones with his axe as big as a human head struck at the door, cutting a deep hole, wood chips flying out.

Several more axe strikes and the door was quickly chopped up.

The door just opened, out of the room, a torn and bitten face little zombie girl, a middle-aged male zombie, and a female zombie staggered toward Yue and White Bones.

Yue: “Attack them!”

Yue shouted, with a sword slash, beheaded the middle-aged male zombie sending his head flying.

White Bones with a vicious hit, as if like a tank hitting the little girl zombie and female zombie, knocking the 2 zombies to the ground.

Yue came over, with a slash cut of the little girl zombie head.

Yue: “Hold her!”

White Bones was about to killed the female zombie when he got Yue’s order, it could only use it’s bony hand to hold the female zombie .

Yue slashed down, cutting off the zombie head.

Right after the zombie head was cut off, a white treasure box dropped out.

Yue eyes brightly lit up, quickly picked it up and open it.

A white light flashing,a rune-engraved white leather gloves appear in front of him.

Level 1 White Leather Gloves. After equip +2 Power. Can withstand attack from monster below level 5, durability 10/10.

Yue quickly wore the white leather gloves, he soon felt a warmth flowing through his body, his power has been increased.

Yue search the room for a bit, did not find any zombies, walked towards another apartment.

The room was heavily damage by Yue, with the zombies beheaded.

Yue: “Is anyone inside? Please me tell me and I will leave

immediately. If you do not respond then I will break in.”

Man: “There is! Don’t break my door. Please leave immediately.”

On the 3rd floor of the building, he heard a man’s voice.

Yue without hesitation, immediately walked out toward the lower floor.

The 8 story building, each floor has 4 apartment, Yue found that there were 6 families that were still alive, but everyone was wary of him. He just spoke to them and was immediately driven away.

The world have transformed today, home is the only safe place, everyone toward strangers has a great deal of caution.

Yue destroy all the apartment that did not have people and cleaned it up, and was able to advance to level 7.

System Message: “You have been promoted to level 7, please assign the 2 stats points.”

When Yue killed all the zombies on the 6 floor, a voice rang out in his head.

Yue hesitated a bit before making his choice.

Yue: “Assign 1 point to Stamina, 1 point to Agility.”

After killing all the zombies in the building, Yue dragged his exhausted body back to Chen Yao apartment.

Chen Yao: “Yue, you are back!”

Seeing Yue return, the girls immediately smiled with joy, they were worried that he would die in the mouth of the zombies, even more worried that he would be gone for good.”

Chen Yao: “Yue, I prepared dinner for you.”

Chen Yao took a big, steaming bowl of noodles topped with meat and ham toward Yue, smiled and handed the bowl to Yue. The smell of the food drifted to his nose.

The bowl filled with meat and ham, the smell drifting to his nose

when his stomach growled loudly, the food was too enticing.

Yue: “Is this tap water?”

Yue took the bowl of instant noodles, controlling his greedy hunger, looked at Chen Yao and asked.

Chen Yao understood Yue’s concerns, quickly replied:

Chen Yao: “No! It’s cleaned water.”

Yue took the bowl of instant noodles and began to eat with eager, he was really hungry. The instant noodles he used to eat was simply not as delicious.

Wang Fang looked at Yue, with regret was thinking:

Wang Fang: “Why didn’t I think of that. If I only done this for him, wouldn’t his affection increase for me?”

Yue: “Ji Qing Wu, you want to let those 3 guys into the group?”

After dinner, Yue rested a bit, eyed the trio and then said to Ji Qing Wu.

The 4 girls is already cumbersome, if coupled with the 3 incompetent guys, even if Ji Qing Wu is very tough, with exquisite swordsmanship, it is impossible to protect them well.

Yue did not want to protect the trio that only know how to complain, and not willing to contributes. He still has a lot to do.

At this time the trio tensed up, staring at Ji Qing Wu, in this world, without strong people protecting them it is impossible to survive.

Ji Qing Wu is silently thinking.

Chen Gang said to Ji Qing Wu very seriously:

Chen Gang: “Ji Qing Wu, now look at this world, shouldn’t we help each other and together to survive? Please let us stay, and we will protect you.”

Chapter 19: Wang Shuang Joins

Ji Qing Wu has not responded, but ask Yue: “Yue, why did you want to clear up all the zombies in the apartments?”

In the room, the others gaze turn to Yue.

Yue slowly said: “I believe that these zombies will evolve. Currently they are only level 1, but I think they will not always stay like this. If they continue to evolve, they will become more dangerous.”

If those zombies are only this at this level, so long as humans have a firm footing, they could easily completely destroy the zombies, and once more re-establish order.

Sun Yu looking a bit pale, retorted: “No way! In the TV shows, zombies are not like this? How can they evolve? ”

Sun Yu can see the world it is today. The streets are full of zombies, not even a shadow of the living. If those zombies evolve, then it would be difficult to destroy the zombies, and restore order.

Yue glimpse at Sun Yu, lightly said: “I have only stated my speculation, not necessarily the truth.”

Chen Yao interrupted, worryingly asked: “Yue, do you have to leave?”

The girls looked at Yue. They have seen Yue’s strength, without his protection, their future is bleak.

Even though there are a lot of supplies in the apartment, however, these supplies will one day run out. If Yue left, they will not know what their future will be like.

Yue look at Chen Yao, earnestly said: “I have to find my best friend. After finding my best friend, I want to go home for a bit. We can only stay together for a couple days.”

The girls in Chen Yao’s dorm were quite beautiful, especially

Chen Yao and Ji Qing Wu, they were the most beautiful at the school. For Yue, however, his best friend and his parents are the most important people, he cannot just stay here and protect these girls.

Hearing what Yue said, beside Ji Qing Wu, the girl's eyes were dark, fill with a layer of haze.

At the same time, Wang Shuang who has been silent, suddenly said: "Yue, let me come with you! I want to follow you, whether it is to find your best friend or to go to your home. Maybe you need a person to drive! I can also do all kind of heavy physical work, the non-combat heavy physical work you can just give to me."

Yue stare at Wang Shuang, asked: "Are you sure you want to follow me? My family lives in the southern city Nanning. From here is not close, I do not know what kind of danger we will encounter. As I said, if I guess correctly, those zombies should be evolving, above all do not know what kind of danger lurks."

Those girls that were going to leave with Yue fell into silence, Nanning city is too far from here. What the world have become, no one know. They are not prepared to go through these danger.

Wang Shuang confidently said: "I decided to go with you."

"Good!" Yue nodded in agreement, allowing Wang Shuang to join his team.

Yue also need someone to help drive the vehicles, carrying supplies, so that he is freed from the logistics and can concentrate on fighting.

"Wang Shuang and me. Are you going to let both of them follow you too?" Yue pointed at Chen Gang and Sun Yu, while asking Ji Qing Wu.

Ji Qing Wu glanced at the duo Chen Gang and Sun Yu, with that alluring voice emphatically said: "Chen Gang and Sun Yu, you two are now safe. Would you take your supplies and leave."

One more person, demands for supplies will be more pressure for others. Also the girls here are beautiful, the world have started to collapse, law and order no long applies, Ji Qing Wu was not sure if these boys are not perverted.

Sun Yu face paled, loudly shouted: “Why are you guys like this? My father is in charge of Jiang Nan district.”

Everyone raised their eyebrows, for this spoiled Sun Yu frown even more.

Wang Fang contemptuously smile, sarcastically said: “What about your father, tell him to sent someone to save you.”

“Come on Sun Yu!” Chen Gang shook his head, pulling Sun Yu, picked up 2 big bags of supplies, and walked outside. He did not want to stay here and be humiliated.

Reading Yue’s intent, White Bones took a step toward Sun Yu.

“Wait for me.” Sun Yu seeing White Bones wielding his axe, was frightened, immediately picked 2 big bags of supplies and ran out.

When Cheng Gang and Sun Yue just left, Cai Xiao step forward and shut the door tightly.

“Where am I sleeping tonight?” Yue ask Chen Yao as the door was tightly shut.

“Follow me.” Chen Yao looked at Yue and smiled sweetly, took him into the master bedroom.

Upon entering this master bedroom, one filled with faint fragrance, 6 or 7 stuff animals on the bed, neat and clean, the room full of femininity appeared before Yue’s eyes.

Chen Yao’s eyes flashed with coyness, looking at Yue said: “This is your bedroom.”

This was Chen Yao’s bedroom, this was the first time that she brought a boy into her room.

“White Bones, stay alert, don’t let anyone enter the room.” Yue

issued a command, then lie on the big bed, and immediately fall asleep. Today he was too exhausted.

Chen Yao saw that Yue did not even take off his clothes and lay on her clean white bed, she felt slightly upset, but seeing White Bones coming over with his axe, she immediately left the room.

With the existence of the Special Skeleton, in this room, beside Ji Qing Wu, everyone was afraid.

At 7 o'clock the next morning, Yue lying on the bed opened his eyes, he always wake up everyday at 7 to exercise and to go to class.

“Sleep really is the most effective way to recover.” Yue opened his eyes, and saw that his stamina has been completely restored.

Yue opened the bedroom door, and step into the living room.

Above the couch in the living room, Wang Shuang was lying there fast asleep.

“Get up! I have something to say!” Yue immediately went to the other 2 rooms, knocking at the door while saying out loud.

Chapter 20: Searching For Chi Yang

Under the urging of Yue, beside Ji Qing Wu, the 4 girls took about 10 minutes before coming out, gathering together in the living room.

Yue staring at Ji Qing Wu with a deep voice said: “Ji Qing Wu, we are safe here for the time being. In accordance with the agreement between us, could you come with me to find my best friend today.”

Ji Qing Wu lightly said: “Yes!”

Yue also said: “How about you guys? Are you going to stay here or go and fight with me. We must make it clear in advance, today’s fighting will be more intense than yesterday.”

Other than Wang Shuang, the other girls were silent.

Fighting zombies with just a scratch will be infected and becomes one. Even men are don’t have the courage to fight, not to mention girls.

At the same time, Chen Yao eyes flashed with a firm decision: “I will fight with you. I also want to get stronger.”

Chen Yao, like ordinary girls is also afraid to fight zombies, but it was very clear to her, in this world the most capable person is relying on oneself. Even is there is a strong desire to depend on someone, must still show their worth.

Wang Fang blinking several time then said: “I will stay here to take care of Zhang Xuan. She is still not well, still need someone to look after her. Even if I went, I would just be a nuisance.”

Hesitating a bit, Cai Xiao also said: “I will also stay here and take care of Zhang Xuan.”

Yue then said: “Good! You have to shut the door, except us, absolutely cannot let anyone in.”

Finish talking Yue then strode out of the room.

Ji Qing Wu, Chen Yao, and Wang Shuang followed behind Yue and went out.

Accompanied by a loud sound of the engine, Chen Yao drove the school bus outside.

On the streets, the zombies is wandering everywhere, as a school bus is rushing through. Those zombies immediately staggered toward the school bus. As the zombies got near, af if like a tank, the school bus hit the zombies and sent them flying Chen Yao while driving, to Yue said: “Yue, there is only half a tank of gas left.”

Yue asked: “Is enough left to reach Zhong Hai University then to the gas station in Jiang Nan?”

Chen Yao confidently estimate: “There is no problem!”

Yue quickly said: “Then go to Zhong Hai University first.”

Chen Yao nodded and then drove the school bus toward Zhong Hai University.

Unlike Yun Hua University, Zhong Hai University is a first rate school in the nation, has turn out quite a few celebrities, is among the most famous universities.

Zhong Hai University is also extremely bustling, no matter what time it is, there are people coming and going in. So the number of zombies is several times as much than in other regions.

Chen Yao drove to this area, seeing numerous zombie swarm, the school bus is soon surrounded.

Upon hear the school bus engine, the zombies staggered over.

Chen Yao gritted her teeth, and drove through the zombies.

Those zombies one after another was run over. With a continuous stream of impacts. If it was an ordinary car, at this time it would have been blocked by the zombies and swallowed by the swarm.

Hitting countless number of zombies, the school bus finally arrived at Zhong Hai University.

Ji Qing Wu looked up at Yue asked: “Where is your best friend? The campus is so huge, do you know where he is?”

Yue quickly replied: “The library, swimming pool, the boy’s dormitory, the gym, and supermarket. If he is still alive, it should be in those 5 places.”

Wang Shuang curiously asked: “Yue, what is your best friend’s name?”

This is Zhong Hai University, compared to Yun Hua University has a lot more zombies. This place, even if it is Yue, entering it is a great deal of risk. Wang Shuang is envious of Yue’s best friend, having a friend like Yue that would risk his life to save him.

Yue with a chuckle: “His name is Chi Yang, is one of my best buddies.”

Between the conversation, Chen Yao have driven to the small supermarket in Zhong Hai University.

“You guys stay here. I will go take a look.” Yue said then quickly with White Bones rushed off.

Around the small supermarket was more than 10 zombies. They quickly head over and surround the duo.

Yue looked at the 10 plus zombies, then together with White Bones charged towards them.

At this time Yue was no longer like an ordinary boy that was full of fear when faced with the zombies in the dormitory. After continuous fighting and strengthening, Yue’s strength has greatly increased.

Yue and White Bones rushed into the group of zombies, immediately decapitates the zombies like they were blades of grass, easily clearing the zombies that got in their way.

At this moment elegant black hair flash by Yue's side, it was Ji Qing Wu rushing into the group of zombies and began fighting.

The trio working together, quickly finished off the group of zombies.

Yue looking at Ji Qing Wu said: "Thank you!"

"You're welcome. Leave this place to me, you go take a look."

Ji Qing Wu said, then rushed towards the zombies on the side.

Chen Yao driving the school bus have ran over a large number of zombies, but still a large number of zombies were heading towards the school bus. Ji Qing Wu must cleared up the zombies around the school bus, otherwise they will be surrounded.

Yue came to the small supermarket and loudly yelled: "Is somebody in there? Someone say something!"

From the supermarket, there came a surprise sound: "There are, there are people here. You are here to save us?"

Yue yelled in a loud voice: "Chi Yang, are you there? I am Yue Zhong." Yue shouted twice in succession, but inside the supermarket there was no reply.

The supermarket's door soon open, 4 men and 3 women came out from inside.

One guy wearing glasses, who appeared to be gentle asked Yue: "You are here to save us right?"

Yue glanced at the 4 men and 3 women, said: "Sorry to disappoint you, I'm here to find my friend Chi Yang. If you want to get out of her, I can take you. But after getting out of here, you all have to depends on yourself in the future. There are zombies outside, you stay here and there are water and supplies to support you. But get out of here, just a question of food will make you crazy."

Yue in order to live in this apocalyptic world have encounter

many difficulty, if he brought these people with him, just worrying about their food issues will make it difficult for him already, don't even mention trying to get stronger.

After listening to Yue's cruel words, the seven people were dazed and confused.

But suddenly a girl with short hair said: "I know where Chi Yang is. I can tell you, but you have to take me with you."

Chapter 21: 2nd Degree Protective Garment

Yue glanced at the girl with short hair said: "What's your name?"

"My name is Chen Qing!" The short hair girl quickly replied.

Yue told her: "Okay! I will take you with me. Where is Chi Yang?"

Chen Qing then said: "He is at the girls dormitory. When the world changed, he protected Wang Qian and Zhang Xin to retreat to the dormitory.

"Good, you will go with me." Yue hearing the information quickly walked out the door.

Chen Qing quickly followed behind Yue.

Hesitating for a bit, the guy with glasses and the rest did not follow Yue.

Yue have made it clear that he cannot always protect them, they also did not want to leave the small supermarket.

Yue and Chen Qing just left the small supermarket immediately frowned, he saw Ji Qing Wu fighting with 8 zombies. Among the 8 zombies there was one that was 2 meter tall and massive, with speed comparable to the average person, did not feel like the slow zombies.

"Power Evolved Infected Being L1 Level 10. With greater power and steel-like skin. Skill Viral Infection, the infection can turn life forms into infected being.

Yue frowned, "Not good." shouted loudly to Ji Qing Wu: "Ji Qing Wu, be careful. That guy is a level 10 power-type monster!"

Ji Qing Wu with the novice staff strike at the zombies head like the quick strike of a snake, causing those zombies head to be twisted to the side. Then quickly rushed toward the L1 zombie,

striking at the L1 zombie neck.

This strike normally would break the neck of the average zombie, but when it struck the neck of the L1 zombie, its head just shook a bit.

That massive L1 zombie opened his giant hand and chopped at Ji Qing Wu.

The distance between the L1 zombie and Ji Qing Wu was too close, even with Ji Qing Wu agility and speed would be unable to avoid.

Seeing Chi Qing Wu certain death, when she suddenly between the short distance, explode twice as fast and leapt backward, evading the zombie killing blow.

“I reckon this is Ji Qing Wu skill.” Yue thought, then rushed toward the L1 zombie.

After evading that killing blow by the zombie, Ji Qing Wu maintain her crazy speed while continuing to strike the zombie in the head.

The L1 zombie defence is far beyond Ji Qing Wu imagination, its head have been smashed dozens of by Ji Qing Wu but still without any damage. But waving its claw around, it still could not catch Ji Qing Wu.

White Bones like an arrow shot towards the zombie, holding the axe it strike the L1 zombie like a cyclone.

The zombie hold up its right arm to block.

White Bones power is far greater than Ji Qing Wu, and his axe was extremely sharp. The L1 zombie right arm was cut off by White Bones strike. White Bones then swing at the zombie's neck, embedding his axe in it, but could not cut it off.

The L1 zombie vital point has been damage, and immediately began to rage, taking a step forward, threw a punch at the right

arm of White Bones. The fist knocked the axe wielding right arm of White Bones.

“Such great power!” Seeing the scene made Yue tremble. After passing through the continuous strengthening, White Bones is physically very strong. The zombie with just one punch broke off White Bones arm, which is extremely terrifying. If the punch was thrown at a human body, it would immediately kill them.

“Wrap him up!” Yue order White Bones.

White Bones rushed forward, with its left hand grabbing the axe. Without a weapon, even White Bones is no match for the L1 zombie.

The zombie punched White Bones left arm.

At this time, Ji Qing Wu from the side rushed forward, striking the head of the L1 zombie. The blow causing the zombie body to be slightly crooked, causing the punch to miss.

Yue took the opportunity to charge forward, holding his sword high, severely slashing the top of the zombie neck.

Accompanied by a sound like 2 metal striking each other, under that Tang Sword slash, the L1 zombie was beheaded.

The L1 head fell to the ground, and immediately a big ball of light from the zombie's body flew into Yue.

“You have been promoted to Level 8, please assign the 2 stats points.” The light entering Yue's body, when the message sounded in his head.

“Assign 1 point to Stamina, 1 point to Agility!” Yue ordered.

Stamina allow Yue to be able to fight longer, while Agility can improve his reaction time, and overall speed.

If there are power-type zombies then there must be speed-type zombies. Yue need to be faster in order to cope with the evolved zombies in the future.

After being promoted to the next level, Yue looked at the L1 zombie's body.

Close to the L1 zombie's body was a skill book and a bronze treasure box, 2 white treasure boxes, and a black Life Coin with a value of 100.

Yue quickly picked up the skill book near the body.

“Level 1 Skill, Overwhelming Power! After using this ability, within 30 seconds, +10 Power. Using this skill will consume 5 Stamina points. Cool down time, none!”

Yue quickly grabbed all the items into his abdomen, then quickly rushed to the school bus.

Ji Qing Wu, White Bones, and Chen Qing also immediately follow behind him, onto the school bus.

Yue looked at Chen Qing and said: “Chen Qing, go to the passenger seat and show Chen Yao the way.”

Chen Qing went to the passenger seat and showed Chen Yao the way.

At this time Ji Qing Wu walked to Yue's side and ask: “What kind of skill book is it?”

Yue throw the skill book to Ji Qing Wu and then ask: “Overwhelming Power. Do you need it?”

In the earlier battle, Ji Qing Wu also helped to fight the L1 zombie, Yue didn't want to be greedy and not distribute the loots.

Ji Qing Wu looked at the skill book then threw it back to Yue: “I need a good sword. This skill is not suitable for me.”

The skill Overwhelming Power consume too much stamina, for Ji Qing Wu is too much of a burden. Using this skill, she might as well get a good sword. Earlier Ji Qing Wu could not damage the L1 zombie cause her weapon was too crappy.

Yue did not demur, immediately open the bronze treasure box.

This is the first time he had seen a bronze treasure box.

Opening the bronze treasure box, a bronze color light flashed, a white protective garment appeared in front of Yue.

“2nd Degree Protective Garment, all stats +5. Able to withstand small caliber bullets and infections under level 20, 20 times. Durability 20/20.”

Yue seeing the 2nd Degree Protective Garment attributes, eyes lit up, immediately said: “I want this piece of equipment!”

Chapter 22: Shadow Steps Skill

“Okay!” Ji Qing Wu glance at the 2nd Degree Protective Garment, with no objection. The main effort to kill the L1 zombie was Yue and White Bones, also Ji Qing Wu did not want to clash with Yue over the 2nd Degree Protective Garment.

Yue opened a white treasure box, a white light flashed, the white treasure box soon disappear leaving nothing behind.

“This treasure box actually have nothing?” Yue frowned, and quietly thought.

Yue did not hesitate to open another white treasure box, a light flashing, an Imitation Tang Sword appeared in front of him.

Ji Qing Wu saw the Imitation Tang Sword, her eyes flashed with a hint of desire, took the sword in hand, loving the sword and not letting it go: This Imitation Tang Sword, I want it!”

Ji Qing Wu has long envy the Imitation Tang Sword in Yue’s hand, if she had the right weapon, she would not have been that helpless against the L1 zombie.

“Good!”! Yue had no objection. Ji Qing Wu with that exquisite swordsmanship, and Imitation Tang Sword in hand, will increase her battle potential at least doubled.

Ji Qing Wu caress the hand of the sword, sees the Life Coins but did not look at the survival skills book one: “I just want this Imitation Tang Sword, others are owned by You.

– “Okay!

Yue put his items into the backpack, and promptly switch to the 2nd Degree Protective Garment.

“We are here!” The school bus stopped at the girl’s dormitory, Chen Yao shouted.

“Lets go!” Yue without any hesitation, and with White Bones

rushed out of the open door.

Yue just got off, in front of the dormitory was over 20 zombies heading their way.

White Bones led the way, holding the axe like a whirlwind rushed into the group of zombies, axe flying, a zombie head flew high, none of the zombies were a match for White Bones.

After Yue put on the 2nd Degree Protective Garment, his stats are comparable to White Bones, he also immediately rushed into the fray of zombies.

Joining the fray, Yue was sprinting like a ghost in the midst of zombie swarm, with a wave of his hand, cut off a zombie head.

“So amazing! He is so much stronger than yesterday.” Inside the school bus, Chen Yao watched Yue, full of surprised thoughts.

“When will I be able to become as strong as him?”

Wang Shuang see one man one skeleton fighting amidst the group of zombies, seeing Yue beheaded a zombie, his eyes full of envy.

Ji Qing Wu soon joined the fray, the more than 20 zombies that occupied the front of the girl’s dormitory was soon annihilated by the trio.

“Chi Yang, where are you, I am Yue Zhong!” Slaying all the zombies in front of the girl’s dormitory, Yue loudly shouted.

Inside dorm 206 of the girl’s dormitory, a tall and very handsome looking guy heard Yue’s word, his eyes lit up, briskly rushed towards the window and loudly shouted: “Yue, I am in dorm 206.”

“Ji Qing Wu, I leave this place to you.” Yue saying the sentence, then rushed into the girl’s dormitory with White Bones.

The sound from the school bus was very loud, the surrounding zombies were attracted to it. If no one stay to protect the bus, it would soon be surrounded by zombies.

After leaving Ji Qing Wu, Yue and White Bones quickly rushed towards the stairs.

Killing 6 zombies that blocked their way, Yue and White Bones rushed up the stairs to the 2nd floor.

Just at this moment, a diminutive, blue-gray skin zombie like a ghost rushed toward Yue, a claw aiming for his body.

Yue use all his power to jump back, then rolling down the stairs.

“So fast!” Yue quickly stood up, filled with horror. The zombie speed was much faster compare to him before he put on the 2nd Degree Protective Garment. The zombie speed is too fast, if he did not wear the 2nd Degree Protective Garment, he wouldn't be able to react in time.

“Power Evolved Infected Being S1 Level 10. It has frightening speed. Skill Viral Infection, the infection can turn life forms into infected being.

A strike that force Yue to retreat, the ghost like S1 zombie soon entangled with White Bones.

The S1 zombie is very fast, a claw gripping White Bones body, removed a piece of bone from White Bones body.

The body of White Bones is made from bones, with no armor covering the body, the bones can be easily remove.

White Bones left hand swinging the axe, but it did not cut that extremely fast S1 zombie.

Yue quickly shot toward the zombie like a fast arrow.

After several steps Yue was standing in front of the S1 zombie, a sword with a cold light slashing toward the zombie.

The S1 moved it body slightly to the right, evaded Yue killing strike, then swung a vicious claw toward Yue.

A light flashing in Yue eyes, ruthlessly kick the zombie in the body, sending the zombie flying a few yard away.

White Bones took the opportunity and stepped forward, an axe swinging toward the zombie.

The S1 zombie as if a monkey, quickly twisted its body, evading the strike from White Bones.

Yue took the opportunity to cut the S1 zombie.

The zombie was in mid-air, unable to dodge, Yue's sword cut off the zombie's head, foul blood splattering everywhere.

After decapitating the zombie, Yue was out of breath. if he did not have the protection from the 2nd Degree Protective Garment, when fighting the S1 zombie he would have gotten infected.

After killing the S1 zombie, a white ball of light flew from the zombie body into Yue's body.

While on the ground a skill book and 2 treasure chest dropped.

“You have been promoted to level 9, please assign the 2 stats points.”

After the white ball of light went into his body, that sweet message sounded in his head.

“Distribute 1 point to Agility, 1 point to Stamina.” Yue quickly distributed.

“Level 2 Skill Book, Shadow Steps! After activating Shadow Steps, within 30 seconds, Agility +30. Using this skill will consume 15 Stamina points. Cool down time, none.

Yue without any hesitation, “This skill is very suitable for me!”, with this thought in his mind, the skill book soon turned into black light and enter his body. The black light condensed in his body becoming like lingering smoke that resemble a rune.

Yue put the remaining 2 white treasure box into his backpack, continue to rushed up to the 2nd floor.

Zhong Hai University is a first rate university, the students dorms are the standard 4 rooms. Each floor with 10 dorms. The

number of zombies on each floor is not many, and soon was cleared up by Yue and White Bones.

“Chi Yang, I’m here, open the door!” Yue after killing the zombies, went to the dorm 206 and shouted inside.

Chapter 23: Chi Yang

Soon, the dormitory's door opened wide, Chi Yang holding the novice staff quickly walked out.

“Yue, you're still alive!”

Yue watched Chi Yang, a slight smile on his face, took a step forward and punch Chi Yang in the shoulder.

Chi Yang, with a handsome face and trace of a smile, looked at Yue:

“Yue buddy, thank you very much!”

“It's Yue Zhong? Long time no see, I'm Zhang Xin, do you remember me? Just then from inside the dormitory, a pretty girl with long black hair and oval face walked out. With laughter towards Yue.

Yue looked at Zhang Xin, softly said: “Zhang Xin, hello!”

Chi Yang is handsome, very studious, is also very athletic, was pursuit by many girls in high school. According to Yue's knowledge, Chi Yang once had 10 girls confessed to him, and 2 girls pursuing him went from Lei Jiang city to the university. Zhang Xin was one of those 2 girls.

Even after entering college, Chi Yang popularity with girls did not decrease. But being friends with Chi Yang, Yue knows that Chi Yang did not like any girls at his side.

Soon from the dormitory 5 girls came out.

“Let's go! This is no place to talk!” Yue said this, then immediately rushed downstairs.

Chi Yang took up the rear guard to protect the 6 girls.

Yue and White Bones quickly rushed downstairs and saw in front of the school bus, was Ji Qing Wu struggling to kill all the zombies that attempted to get close to the school bus. More than 10 zombies

was killed by her Imitation Tang Sword.

But more zombies were coming over, giving people a sense of hopelessness.

With the advancing zombies, under pressure, Ji Qing Wu killed the zombies while constantly retreating, trying to buy time.

Yue seeing this, together with White Bones, rushed forward to kill the zombies that were approaching, temporarily stopping the advancing zombies.

Chi Yang along with the 6 girls quickly rushed into the school bus.

“We are good! Yue!” After everyone got on the school bus, Chi Yang immediately shouted toward Yue.

“Retreat!” Yue looked over at Ji Qing Wu and said. Then along with White Bones quickly rushed toward the school bus.

Ji Qing Wu conveniently decapitate another zombie, then immediately rushed to the school bus.

Chen Yao quickly start the school bus and accelerated out the campus.

On the street, the school bus continuously running over the zombies, sending some of them flying, causing the school bus to constantly shakes.

“Where are we going?” Sitting in the driver seat, Chen Yao stared ahead and asked Yue.

Yue quickly replied: “Go to the Lake District’s gas station.”

Yue looked over at Chi Yang and asked: “Chi Yang, what level are you?”

The Eyes of Perception can discern information of monsters up to 5 levels higher, but can not see human information.

Chi Yang immediately replied: “Level 4!”

Yue took out the level 1 skill book Overwhelming Power and threw it to Chi Yang: “Take a look at the skill book and see if you can use it or not.”

Chi took the skill book and glance at it, then threw it back to Yue: “Not suitable for me!”

Yue took the 1st Degree Protective Garment and threw it to Chi Yang: “Put on this Protective Garment.”

Items that dropped from the zombies are adaptable, it can automatically transform to suit the wearer’s body.

Chi Yang quickly put on the 1st Degree Protective Garment that previously worn by Yue, his increase in power was not small.

At the time that Chi Yang was putting on the protective garment, Yue quickly open up the 2 white treasure box. One of the box released a white light and then disappeared. Out of the other box came a silver shield.

“1st Degree White Shield, able to withstand the attack of monsters level 15 and below. Power +1. Durability 20/20.”

Yue grabbed the shield and waved it around a couple times, finding that it was not heavy, weighing only a few pounds, is a defensive weapon.

“Chi Yang, take this shield.”

Yue threw the shield to Chi Yang. Yue have the 2nd Degree Protective Garment, so he did not need the shield.

Chi Yang accepted the shield, did not say anything. He is not a man of many words, but he is Yue most trusted best friend. When they were young, Chi Yang and Yue holding iron bars once fought with 8 well known hoodlums. That experience is the most dangerous fighting of their life. If the cops did not arrived quickly, they would have been dead.

Yue took a look at the 6 girls, and asked Chi Yang in a low voice:

“Is one of them your girlfriend?”

Yue asked Chi Yang softly, but the 6 girls that accompany Chi Yang, pricked up their ear to listen.

Of the 6 girls, the face of Zhang Xin and Wang Qian were most pretty and graceful. The 2 of them were the ones pursuing Chi Yang.

Chi Yang firmly said: “No!”

If he didn't like then he didn't like, he was never ambiguous .

Hearing what Chi Yang said, the 6 girl's eyes were gloomy.

The school bus speeding forward, hitting countless zombies, soon arrived at the Lake District gas station.

At this moment in the gas station, there were no other vehicles, only a few zombies wandering around.

Yue and his party quickly got off the school bus, and cleared the zombies around the gas station.

After putting on the protective garment. Chi Yang holding his novice staff on one hand, and the shield on the other hand, very calm and careful, started killing the zombies.

After filling up, Yue and his party quickly got back on the bus.

“Where are we going next? Chen Yao after starting the school bus, running over some zombies, asked Yue.

Yue quickly replied:

“Jin Hu road! Garden District.

The school bus ran over countless zombies finally arrived at Jin Hu road.

Jin Hu road is an extremely busy road, with a lot of zombies now occupying it. The school bus just entered Jin Hu road, when countless zombies quickly poured over.

Whenever there was a collision, the zombies were sent flying, but

in that group of zombies, there were 3 zombies that suddenly leapt on top of the school bus.

“S1 zombie, this place have 3 S1 zombies.”

Yue was shaken up, and loudly shouted: “Everyone be careful!”

Yue just having said this, with a huge bang, in an instant 3 school bus windows were shatter, 3 cyan figure leapt in the window.

“Shadow Steps, activate!” In that moment that the windows shattered, Yue eyes flashed with a light, activated the Shadow Steps skill, press down on his feet, a ghost like zombie head appeared before Yue, with one slash cut off the head of the S1 zombie.

Chapter 24: Infected

The 2 other S1 zombies also enter through the broken windows, one zombie lunging towards Chen Yao, while the other zombie heading directly towards the group of girls.

Ji Qian Wu, who had been sitting beside Chen Yao when the S1 zombies broke through the windows, had activated her skill High Speed. Then, a sword slash with a mysterious trajectory cut into the S1 zombie's body, completely cutting it into 2, causing foul blood to be splattered.

The last S1 zombie jumped into the group of girls, immediately causing a huge panic. The 6 girls were wailing and trying to escape to the surrounding area.

The S1 zombie opened it's hand and caught a petite girl, then opened it's mouth and bit the girl in the neck.

“Ah! ! ! Save me! Help me!”

The girl's eyes were filled with fear, sending out a shrill, screaming sound.

The rest of the girls, upon seeing the S1 zombie, all fled and hid and had now let out screams of fear.

The S1 zombie, after biting the girl it caught, moved like lightning, pouncing towards a cute, small girl with a round face.

“Help me! Help me!” The round-faced girl now screaming in fear, frantically tried to escape the cramped bus.

All the other girls retreated away from the round-faced girl; only Chi Yang with a calm face holding the novice staff was ready to take on the S1 zombie.

The S1 zombie, seeing Chi Yang charging forward, released the round-faced girl. The zombie pounced at Chi Yang as if it were a cheetah, with a claw swiping at Chi Yang's head.

The S1 zombie's speed was too fast; Chi Yang's level was too low, it was impossible to avoid the attack of the S1 zombie. His eyes flashed with a cold light; he swung the novice staff, smashing it against the zombie's body.

Seeing that Chi Yang would be caught, a shadow flashed by, a sword filled with a cold light slashed at the zombie's head. One slash, decapitating the head and sending it flying with blood, splattering.

Yue Zhong with a kick, sent the zombie's body flying a few meters away, smashing against the bus wall.

Just after killing the 3 S1 zombies, the school bus had crashed into a nearby clothing shop.

Along with the numerous sounds of shattered glass, the entire school bus rocked and then came to a stop.

When the S1 zombie rushed towards Chen Yao, she was frightened and panicked, so she could not control the school bus.

Everyone on the school bus lost their balance because of the collision, with 3 girls hitting the seats and knocking out.

Yue Zhong with a roar, shouted: "Quickly drive. Chen Yao!"

Countless zombies were surrounding the school bus. If they were completely surrounded then they all would die without a grave.

Chen Yao was also aware of the danger, suppressing the discomfort after the impact, immediately reversed out from the clothing store and accelerated towards the Garden District.

Yue Zhong then quickly pulls out a rope from his backpack, then ties up the girl that was bitten by the S1 zombie.

The girl cried out in fear: "Yue Zhong, what are you doing? Why did you tie me up? I am hurt, you need to save me."

The people that were not knocked out were looking at the girl's neck with pity in their eyes.

Yue Zhong watched the girl and slowly said: “All those bitten by the zombies will be infected and becomes zombies. You only have 20 minutes left.”

Those infected cannot be cured, this is the most brutal fact when fighting against zombies. If caught by a zombie, even just a scratch can turn you into a zombie. This was why people feared fighting against zombies.

Immediately executing an infected person, this is the most sensible approach. But the world just changed, Yue Zhong could not immediately kill a person who did not turned into a zombie yet.

The girl hearing what Yue Zhong said, pleaded with a loud cry: “Help me! Please, help me! I don’t want to die!”

Seeing the girl cried out in a loud voice, the rest of the girl were fearful and sympathetic, but no one dared to go near her.

Yue slowly said to the girl: “I’m sorry, I’m not able to help you!”

“I don’t want to die! I don’t want to die!” Know that that she will die 20 minutes later cause her to have a mental breakdown. She loudly wailed, her mouth just muttering the phrase.

Yue Zhong turned and walked towards the bodies of the 3 S1 zombies.

The 3 S1 zombies only dropped a skill book, 7 treasure boxes and 3 Survival Coins worth 50.

“Level 1 Skill Book, Minor Injury Healing. Using this skill can cure the patients who suffered minor injuries. Each usage will consume 4 MP.”

Yue Zhong took the “Minor Injury Healing” skill book, then hesitated a bit. This skill book is a healing skill. Currently the hospitals are deserted, even a minor injuries can claim a person’s life. Having this healing skill, he can deal with more emergencies. But then he will be missing a powerful fighting skill.

Yue Zhong with a slight smile tossed the skill book to Ji Qing Wu: “Ji Qing Wu, do you want this skill book?”

Ji Qing Wu took a look at the skill book, then tossed it back to Yue: “Don’t need it!”

The other people are watching Yue Zhong with hope in their eyes. They already know that a skill book represent a kind of ability. The world has changed, but one thing has not changed, the people with abilities can live better, while those without abilities cannot even afford to protect their own lives.

Under the stares of the others, Yue Zhong put the skill book in his backpack. Each skill book is extremely rare, he will only give the skill books to people who he believes can become his teammate.

Yue Zhong then began to open the white treasure boxes.

White lights flashing, 5 of the treasure boxes were empty, the last 2 treasure boxes dropped 2 pairs of 1st Degree Enhanced Footwear, Agility +3. The 2 pairs of Enhanced Footwear were given to Chi Yang and Ji Qing Wu.

The school bus soon arrived at the Garden District.

Even though there were many people in the building, the majority of them were in their office, there were not many zombies outside.

“Chi Yang, Ji Qing Wu. I’ll leave these zombies to you guys.” After saying this, Yue quickly rushed towards the stairs.

Chi Yang and Ji Qing Wu, the duo escorted the girl that was bitten off the school bus, and started killing the zombies roaming around the building.

Yue Zhong and White Bones arrived at a floor in the building, then killed 7 zombies blocking their way while heading towards room 604 in the building.

Yue Zhong constantly knocked on the door of room 604 and loudly yelled: “Lu Wen! Are you alive? It’s Yue Zhong!”

“I’m alive! Big brother Yue, don’t leave!” Soon from inside room 604 came the surprise cry of a girl.

Chapter 25: News of Gathering

After a while things moved and a voice sounded inside, and then room 604 door opened wide. A girl with a pony tail, tiny chest, and full of youthful vitality was a cute girl about 15 years old.

Lu Wen saw Yue, and threw herself into his arms and cried out: “Big brother Yue! I knew you would save me!”

Yue patted Lu Wen’s shoulders and asked, “Aunt and uncle Lu?”

Lu Wen is Yue tutoring student. Although usually Lu Wen is very mischievous, but the two get along well overall. Lu Wen’s parents also look after Yue, and never owed wages. Thanks to a good salary of a home tutor, Yue can live a quiet college life, and do not need to look for other jobs.

Lu Wen raised her teary face, and said: “I called their phones, but nobody answered.”

Lu Wen was so adorable, compared with the usual naughty little witch is completely different.

When the world changed, most people have been turned into zombies. Lu Wen was hiding inside looking out the window at people being bitten by zombies. The phone calls couldn’t get through, and no one picked up the calls, so she was very afraid and helpless. Now seeing Yue, her heart calm down slightly.

Yue quickly said: “You should come with me immediately. This is not a place to stay for long term.”

“Big brother Yue, wait for me. I will come immediately.” Lu Wen quickly went to her room to get her backpack, put on a baseball cap, and wore her sneakers. Then ran to Yue’s side.

“Let’s go!” Yue did not say much, then with Lu Wen rushed downstairs.

After rushing downstairs, the two got on the school bus, then

Yue said to Chen Yao: “Now get out of here. Go back to your apartment!”

At this point Chi Yang and Ji Qing Wu have cleared the surrounding area and returned to the bus. Chen Yao started the school bus without saying anything, then sped away, running over countless zombies to head home.

Yue after getting on the bus, took a look inside, did not find the girl bitten by the S1 zombie. He did not know if she had already become a zombie and was killed by Chi Yang or Ji Qing Wu.

The ride back was without incident, this time they smoothly returned to Chen Yao’s home.

“Good news! Long Hai city has established an enclave of survivors. The survivors nearby have gone there.” Back home, immediately Wang Fang excitedly said to Yue and his party.

“Very good!”

“Very good!”

“Now, we are saved!”

Listening to Wang Fang’s words, the dark clouds that hung over everyone’s hearts have dispersed, and their hearts are filled with joy, Yue was no exception.

After the world changed, everyone’s hearts was filled with confusion. Fear and anxiety lingers in all their hearts.

Despite the usual complaints about the Government, in such despair, hearing the official news is undoubtedly an invigoration to them. A strong institution capable of maintaining order and allowing them live a quiet and orderly life, they would not have to lead such a precarious existence.

After the great news, Yue immediately asked Wang Fang: “How do you know this news?”

Wang proudly took out a radio to show off: “I heard the

broadcasting on the radio.”

“The end of the occurred 2 days ago, Long Hai City, which was able to make that kind of response, this Mayor actually has some capability.” Yue quietly thought.

The Chinese Government efficiency is obvious, within two days they are able to reassure the public, and prepare the enclave for survivors. Long Hai City Mayor’s capability was far beyond Yue’s imagination.

Wang Fang said to Yue, while looking forward to his reaction: “Yue, how about we go to Long Hai City now?”

Listening to Wang Fang’s words, all eyes in the room fell on Yue. Without the help of Yue, their probability of reaching Long Hai City was very small. In the room most of them wanted to immediately leave to Long Hai City.

Yue frowned, in a deep voice said: “No! Going to Long Hai City is no problem, but I want to be prepared. Weapons, supplies, and vehicles are necessary. Without them, I’m not going to Long Hai City. Anyone that want to go, can go, I will not stop.”

Ji Qing Wu looked at everyone, and lightly said: “Yue is right, before we are prepared, reaching Long Hai City will be difficult.”

The school bus after several collisions, is banged up, and does not know when it would break down.

With one S1 zombie Yue can handle. If at the same time they encountered several S1 zombies, L1 zombies, or even other special zombies, the team simply can not resist.

Wang Fang with an embarrassed laugh: “I just suggested, since you feel that it is inappropriate, then forget it.”

Yue took out the Minor Injury Healing skill book and handed it to Lu Wen: “Lu Wen, immediately learn this skill book.”

“Okay!” Lu Wen nodded and took the skill book, with a thought,

the skill book turned into a white light and entered her body.

Yue asked: “How is it?”

“Good!” Lu Wen nodded.

Yue brought Lu Wen over to Zhang Xuan and said: “You go help Zhang Xuan treats her injuries.”

Zhang Xuan rolled up her pant leg, revealing a swollen calf.

Lu Wen reached out and touched Zhang Xuan then swollen calf, a white flash of light from her hands flew out into the calf of Zhang Xuan.

Under that white light’s effect, Zhang Xuan swollen calf returned back to normal even the naked eye can see.

When the light disappeared, Lu Wen quickly went over to Yue, gave me a sweet smile and said: “Good. But I’m so tired.”

Yue took out a lollipop and handed it to Lu Wen: “Candy.”

Lu Wen took the lollipop and with a mischievous smile said: “Big brother Yue, you are like a strange uncle.” (Translator Note: She is basically saying he resembles a pedophile lol)

In a safe place, Lu Wen had also recovered some of her personality.

Yue shook his head and looked at the lively Lu Wen, the worries eased from his mind a bit. Since the end of the world, he has been under enormous pressure. Fearing the unknown, he can only choose to get stronger. Just so he can get a little sense of security.

Yue walked to the front of Zhang Xuan and asked: “How is the result?”

Zhang Xuan felt her feet, then stood up, her eyes filled with joy: “Great! My injury is completely healed.”

Yue seeing Zhang Xuan joyful look, a glimmer appeared in his eyes, this ability to cure minor injuries was far beyond his

expectations.

The battles will be more severe in the future, what will happen nobody knows. With this skill to treat minor injuries, in the future his team will be able to get stronger.

Chapter 26: Thugs

Yue looking at Ji Qing Wu asked: “Ji Qing Wu, I want to go to the police station to get some weapons, are you coming?”

It is a collaborative relationship between Yue and Ji Qing Wu. The 2 have already worked together to save Chi Yang. Ji Qing Wu no longer owed him anything.

Although Yue has gotten a lot stronger, however, firearms are necessary weapons for him. Regardless if the enemies are zombies or people, firearms are very effective.

“I’m going!” Ji Qing Wu said, then turned and looked at Chen Yao, said: “Yao Yao, you should also go.”

Chen Yao inconsistent with her weak appearance, imposingly nodded “Yes!”

Yue quickly said: “Wang Shuang, Wen Wen, and Chi Yang, we are going!”

At the same time, Zhang Xuan plucked up the courage to say: “I want to go!”

Yue glanced at Zhang Xuan, thinking for a moment, then said: “You should stay here. For this operation, we can not take you.”

The operation this time is to get firearms and equipments, so it be must be brief. Zhang Xuan has no skill, so she would only be a burden.

Listening to Yue’s words, Zhang Xuan’s felt a pang of disappointment, silently returned to her seat.

Yue’s party quickly got on the school bus, and sped towards the police station.

When the school bus travelled on the road for a while, Yue saw over a dozen weirdly dress individuals, riding modified motorcycles, machete, and a baseball bat in hand. Their hair dyed

yellow screaming in the street.

When the world changed in the late afternoon was when traffic flow at this road was little, so there aren't many zombies. On this road, Yue did not see any zombies.

Those dozens men saw the bus, immediately drove their motorcycles after the bus.

Several modified motorcycles soon rushed ahead in front of the school bus, blocking the way.

“Stop! I said to stop!” A motorcycle rode along the side of the bus with a baseball bat and machete, while constantly banging and swearing at the sides of school bus.

Yue seeing Chen Dao slowing the school bus down, frowned and shouted: “Don't stop, hit them. Hit them!”

Chen Yao loudly retorted: “No!” Someone will die! They are still alive, not zombies! I do not want to become a murderer!” Saying this, Chen Yao stepped on the brakes and stopped the bus.

It has only been 2 days since the end of the world, Chen Yao's ideology has not changed. She has yet to experience the cruelty of this world, nor understand, the old order has collapsed. She did not hesitate to run over the zombies, but can not run over real live humans.

Seeing Chen Yao stopping the bus, Yue frowned. With an idea, he covered White Bones up with a large canvas.

When the school bus had stopped, those motorcycles also stopped and parked next to the school bus. Then 7 young men armed with machetes came over.

“Boss! These 3 chicks are fine.” A guy with dyed yellow hair, wearing nose rings, about 10 years old, and very rebellious looking teenager saw Lu Wen, Ji Qing Wu, and Chen Yao. In his eyes flashed a hint of lewdness. He said and licked his lips next to a man, 1.8 meter tall, fat, and armed with machetes.

The guy that appeared to be the leader looked at everyone, in a deep voice said: “I am the eldest of bikers, Wang Zhiguang! Put away your weapons and get out immediately, I have something to tell you.”

Chi yang and Yue, looked at each other, then looked at Chen Yao, both quietly put their weapons in their backpack.

Yue and Chi Yang both protecting Lu Wen, got off the bus.

Chen Yao and Ji Qing Wu also walked out.

Getting off the school bus, over 10 gang members on motor cycles surrounded Yue’s group of 6.

At this moment came the roaring sound of the motorcycles. Those bikers only looked at Yue’s group, while laughing.

“That girl is good!”

“Looks like we will be able to have a good and pleasurable time. Damn, the office worker was no fun at all yesterday, I didn’t have enough fun before she jumped.”

“The three girls, which one do you prefer?”

“That little one! Delicate skin and soft flesh are most satisfying to play with!”

“.....”

The bikers continues to check out the 3 girls without restrain. Bringing chills to Chen Yao and Lu Wen. Lu Wen can sense the malice in the eyes of these bikers. She was afraid and hid behind Yue. Although she is mischievous, but she know the severity of a dozen thugs armed with machetes. Fighting thugs with weapons is not easy.

Yue Zhong and Chi Yang eye each other, and just stood there quietly looking at the situation.

“What do you want?” Yue and Chi Yang did not say anything. This kind of quiet pressure made it hard for Chen Yao to breathe,

so she could not help but said out loud.

A biker lewdly laugh and said: “Want you to lick big brother!”

“HA HA! ”

“HA HA! ”

That biker’s words had hardly faded, following came a sound of unbridled laughter.

Chen Yao with a flushed face loudly scold: “Scoundrel!”

“We are scoundrels! Wait a bit, big brother will let you know the benefits of big brother!! You will see if it is or isn’t!” One biker laughed out loud.

“Yes! Brothers will take turns to let you taste the benefits!! Or with 4 people together. HA HA HA!”

Those bikers continue to say obscenities to Chen Yao. Order have collapse, there are no police to arrest them, and they can indulged in their inner darkness.

Yue coldly stared at Chen Yao: “See, those are the people you want to protect.”

Chen Yao guilt by Yue, heart full of grieves, her eyes red, tears fell to the ground like Pearl.

Wang Zhiguang with lewdness flashing in his eyes, cried out in a loud voice: “You 3 girls! Now take off your clothes!”

“Take it off!”

“Take it off!”

Those biker gangs of thugs one by one, their eyes were covered in a layer of madness, cried out in a loud voice.

Under the roar of the biker mob that surrounded them, Lu Wen and Chen Yao hearts are filled with fear. Lu Wen tightly gripped Yue’s clothes. Since childhood, she have never seen such crazed people.

“Are you going to take it off or not! If we are not happy, when we are tired of you, we will chopped off your hands and feet to feed the zombies!” A young guy with crimson eyes, face twisted, oppressively said.

These biker gangs of thugs has taken a few lives, and in the collapse of order in the world, they have started to go wild and cruel.

“Big brother Yue!” Lu Wen was afraid and pulled on Yue’s clothes. The thugs were violent and frightened her.

Yue patted Lu Wen in comfort and said: “Don’t worry about it. I am here, they won’t be able to lay a finger on your hair.”

Chapter 27: Slaughter

“I’m sorry, Yue. I was wrong!” Looking at those murderous thugs that are like wild beasts, Chen Yao with tears of remorse, apologized to Yue.

Wang Zhiguang glanced at Chen Yao, frowned, then murderously shouted towards Yue: “You three men, throw your backpack over here. Otherwise, I chop you to death.”

Wang Zhiguang gave an order, and those thugs pointed their machetes and bats at Yue’s group, all of a sudden a very tense situation. More than 10 men armed with machetes and baseball bats standing together, gave a heavy sense of oppression.

Yue with coldness in his eyes, slowly said: “Put down your weapons now, and leave immediately!”

“F***! All together! Chop those three little f***r!” Killing intent appeared in Wang Zhiguang’s eyes, loudly shouted the phrase, then led the way, armed with machetes rushing towards Yue.

Under the leadership of Wang Zhiguang, the rest of the thugs charged towards Yue’s group like beasts with crimson eyes.

“Damn you!” Yue pulled pulled out his sword from behind, rushed forward, with a slash like a streaking meteor, strike at Wang Zhiguang body.

Yue current agility and power was far beyond the average person. Wang Zhiguang did not have time to react, and his head was whisked into the sky, blood splashing everywhere. The headless body continue moving forward a few steps then fell to the ground.

Human blood splattered on Yue’s body, he had killed the first human!

Time seems to stop as the thugs are watching the scene in disbelief. Wang Zhiguang was capable of being the leader of these thugs base on his fighting ability, fearlessness, and extreme

ruthlessness. Even 4 or 5 zombies are no match for Wang Zhiguang, precisely because of this, that those biker thugs would serve him. They simply did not think that Wang Zhiguang would fall from one strike by Yue.

After decapitating Wang Zhiguang, Yue took a step forward, and cut off the arm of 2 thugs. Flooding spraying from the separated arms.

At the same time, White Bones previously hidden under the canvas rushed out. With a swing of his axe, a thug's head flew off immediately. blood splattering everywhere.

“Ah!”

“Ah, quickly escape!”

Seeing Yue so daring, the biker thugs fled. They are motley crowd without special training, with the leader dead, there was no point in fighting.

“Don't run away! All together, kill their boss for revenge!” A thug with crimson eyes yelled loudly.

Yue with a flash of coldness in his eyes, stepped forward and decapitate the thug with a sword slash. The blood splashing everywhere as the limp body collapsed on the ground.

The thug died, and rest of the biker thugs fled, unwilling to fight Yue.

“Fuck! Go die!” Two thugs, loyal to Wang Zhiguang got on their motorcycles, shortly after drove towards Chen Yao and Ji Qing Wu, trying to hit them.

Looking at the 2 motorcycles about to hit her, Chen Yao was filled with fear. Frozen by fear, she was unable to move even an inch.

Just as Chen Yao was about to get hit by a motorcycle, Ji Qing Wu pushed Chen Yao to the side, and evaded the collision.

But Chi Qing Wu was mercilessly hit by another motorcycle, causing her to spew a mouthful of blood and fell to the ground.

“Qing Wu!!!” Chen Yao suddenly uttered a shrill scream, then crawled on the ground towards Ji Qing Wu, not knowing if she is alive or dead.

On the other side, following Yue’s order, White Bones rushed over. Swinging his axe, cut down the motorcycle thug in half, blood and guts spilled all over the floor.

“Ah ! ! ! ” The thugs who had been cut down suddenly was still alive, and as his upper body fell to the ground, let out a sad cry.

Seeing the thugs getting cut in half by White Bones, the thugs no longer dare to mess with Yue. They all got on their motorcycles and quickly fled.

While Lu Wen was watching this horrible scene, her face paled, started vomiting. Although she is known as the little witch, but where would she see such horrors. Killing zombies had already made her sick, but now killing people.

Chi yang looked at the bloody scene, his face is a little pale, but he is mentally strong, so was not very shaken.

After routing the biker thugs, Yue now went over to Ji Qing Wu’s side.

Chen Yao helplessly grabbed Yue, crying and said: “Boo, hoo, hoo! Yue, I beg you, help Qing Wu. Please save her life! Boo hoo! It’s all my fault, I cause her to be this way.”

“Quiet!” Yue frowned, and shouted.

Chen Yao immediately covered her mouth, sobbing in a low voice.

Yue reached over Ji Qing Wu towards her nose and checked, then immediately said: “She is not dead. Wen wen come here, use your Minor Injury Healing on her. ”

Lu Wen walked over with a paled face, put her 2 hands of Ji Qing Wu's body. 2 white lights pouring from her hands, merged with Ji Qing Wu's body.

After a while, Ji Qing Wu with a paled face, slowly opened her eyes.

“Very good! Qing Wu, fortunately, nothing bad happen to you.” Seeing Ji Qing Wu opened her eyes, Chen Yao hugged her and cried out loud.

Seeing Chen Yao holding her, a hint of softness appears in Ji Qing Wu's eyes.

Yue frowned and said: “Chen Yao, you need to quiet down for me. I have something to ask Ji Qing Wu.”

Chen Yao immediately stopped crying,, but still hold Chi Qing Wu.

Yue looked at Ji Qing Wu, in a deep voice said: “You have multiple injuries, you are not able to fight? Lu Wen's skill have not completely healed you? ”

Ji Qing Wu's body moved slightly, pretty soon her eyebrows furrowed, with a faint tone, said: “My injuries are not light, I estimated that there are several bone fractures, if there are no doctor, I'm afraid I can not fight within a month.”

Hearing Ji Qing Wu' words, Chen Yao inside felt a sense of fear. Without protection from Ji Qing Wu, she did not know how to survive in this world. Wang Zhiguang and the thugs showed her the cruelty of the world today.

Ji Qing Wu after saying that, with those beautiful eyes staring quietly at Yue to see his reaction. With the end of the world, no one likes to take a burden around.

Chen Yao stands beside Yue Zhong, a firm face said: “I will replace Ji Qing Wu and fight! I will be driving and cooking. No matter what you say, I will listen. Please don't abandon us!”

“Who said anything about abandoning you? I just want to ask, so I can make the right judgement. Go drive.” Yue frowned, went to Ji Qing Wu’s body, picked her up and onto the school bus.

Chapter 28: Firearms

Chen Yao breathed a sigh of relief, wiped her tears, then quickly went to sit in the driver's seat.

Yue ordered: "Go to the police station."

Chen Yao immediately started the bus and drove towards the police station.

To Chi Yang, Yue said: "Chi Yang, you stay here to protect them. I will go in and look for weapons. If anything is wrong, immediately call me!"

The other person that was capable of killing an S1 zombie was Ji Qing Wu, but cause of Chen Yao, she was injured with broken bones and can not fight. Yue could only tell Chi Yang to stay and protect Ji Qing Wu.

Chi Yang picked up Ji Qing Wu's Imitation Tang Sword and replied to Yue: "You can rest assured."

After the explanation, Yue, White Bones, and Chi Yang quickly got off the school bus, then fiercely started killing the surrounding zombies.

After killing more than 10 zombies outside the school bus, Yue and White Bones then quickly rushed in the police station.

Just having entered the police station, 5 tattered face zombies wearing police uniforms immediately head over towards Yue and White Bones.

Yue charged forward, between the flashing light of his sword, decapitated 3 zombies.

The remaining 2 zombies was easily slayed by White Bones.

After killing the 5 zombies, Yue walked over to their bodies, and with gloves took the pistols from their waists.

Out of the 5 zombies, only 3 of them had pistols. Yue was able to

get 3 Type 54 pistols and 15 rounds of ammunition.

Yue then put the pistols and ammunitions into his backpack. Compared his unreliable shooting skills, it was easier to kill the zombies with his sword.

Yue shortly after went to find the firearm's storeroom.

Firearms and ammunitions storage room is the Police Department most heavily guarded room. Each one equipped with steel doors and anti-theft system. Stand in front of Yue is a tightly closed steel door.

Yue took a look at the tightly closed steel door, then ordered White Bones: "Destroy this door for me!"

White Bones received Yue's order, fiercely swung the axe to strike the door.

White Bones had been promoted to level 9, so it was 80% stronger than an average person. Hitting the door at full force, was extremely scary. Boom, a tremendous sound rang out. The axe hitting the steel door formed a large dent, revealing a deep axe mark.

With 8 consecutive axe strikes, White Bones was able to split the steel door, then pushed it open.

"Don't move, get your hands up!"

The steel door had just opened, when from inside a delicate sound rang out.

Yue looked straight ahead, seeing in the storage room, was a woman in police uniform. Her chest rising, looks very beautiful, is about 25 years old. The police officer was armed with the Type 54 pistol, aiming at him.

When Yue eyed the woman officer, that policewoman also carefully looked at Yue. When she saw White Bones, her eyes flashed a hint of disbelief. Skeletons that only appears in magical

stories is impossible to see in this world.

“White Bones, grab her!” Yue quickly moved to the side, ordered White Bones.

White Bones received the order and marched towards the policewoman, his right hand fast like a meteor, caught the policewoman.

Bang! Bang!

Crisp sound of gunshots sounded, the female police officer fire several shots at White Bones without hesitation.

The bullets hit White Bones, and just slipped past his bones.

White Bones body just tremble a bit, and soon with a bony hand grab the policewoman’s right hand, took her pistol, and then force the female policewoman on the ground.

Sounds of gunshots dissipated, Yue came in from the main entrance.

“Who are you? This is a police firearms storage room, you are trespassing without permission, have committed a crime.” On the ground, that female police officers stared at Yue, and said.

Yue walked in front of the policewomen, waved his hand at White Bones. White Bones then quickly let go of the policewoman that it suppressed: “My name is Yue Zhong. I’m sorry, but the world have ended, and I need to be armed with weapons in order to survive. Beyond that, I don’t have any malicious intent. Officer, what’s your name?”

“My name is Su Ru Xue. What is this?” Su Ru Xue stood up, pointed to White Bones standing beside Yue, and asked.

Yue asked: “Did you hear the voice that claim to be God?”

“I heard it! Did you?” Su Ru Xue facial expression changed, she thought that she was the only person who heard the strange voice.

Yue explained: “That skeleton was obtained by me in the Magical

System of the Gods, it is one of the skills. ”

Su Ru Xue’s eyes flashing with eagerness asked: “How do you get that kind of ability?”

This special skeleton is not afraid of being shot, and have extraordinary fighting abilities. Su Ru Xue also wanted get this magic ability.

Yue casually says: “If you dare to kill zombies, after obtaining the corresponding skill book, you can obtain this skill.”

“You are the one safeguarding the firearms?” Yue asked Su Ru Xue.

Su Ru Xue shook her head, and said: “No! Can you give me the pistol?”

“No!” Yue outright refused. He can’t just let someone who had just threatened him with the weapon have it back.

The level 2 Protective Garment can withstand small calibre bullets, but it can not protect everything. If it hit him in the head, he would die.

“Destroy the safe!” Yue looked at the safe in the room and ordered White Bones.

White Bones immediately swung his axe, smashing the safe’s lock. The safe’s lock broke after 3 hits.

Yue opened the gun safe, revealing row upon row of guns.

“Type 54 pistols, Type 79 submachine gun, Type 85 sniper, good stuff, really good stuff!” Yue stared at row upon row of guns in the safe with a surprised look in his eyes.

Guns represent power, only those with power will have a greater chance of survival in these last days.

Yue after several strengthening is now unafraid of ordinary zombies, but he is only one man after all. So his power and effectiveness is limited. In addition, melee combat consumes a lot

of stamina. With firearms, he will be able survive better.

Yue quickly packed the firearms up, carrying some on his back, and some on Whites Bones.

Yue looked at Su Ru Xue and asked: “Are you going to stay here, or come with me?”

“I’ll go with you!” Su Ru Xue said without hesitation. Stay here and die, she didn’t want to die.

Chapter 29: Mission

Yue and White Bones carrying the guns, along with Su Ru Xue quickly withdrew to the school bus.

“Lots of guns!” Lu Wen rushed over, looked at a pile of guns, picked up a Type 54 pistol while toying with it.

Wang Shuang looked at the pile of guns, his eyes glinting a strange light. The old world order has collapsed, before the new world order is established, having guns mean having power.

Chen Yao and Ji Qing Wu were to the side watching. Seeing those guns, both their eyes lit up.

“The bullets?” Chi Yang took a Type 79 submachine gun playing around with it, then asked.

“Not enough hands! Could only take that much at once. Watch her, don’t let her touch the guns. I’ll go find the bullets.” Yue finished saying then rushed off the school bus with White Bones.

Yue soon found the ammunition storage room in the police station.

White Bones broke the ammunition storage room’s lock with his axe. A rotten face zombie dressed in police uniforms staggered towards Yue from inside.

Yue decapitated the zombie with his sword, then a ball of light flew into his body.

“Congratulations, you have been promoted to level 10. You have 2 stats points, please assign you points.”

“Distribute 1 point to Stamina, 1 point to Agility.” Yue quickly made the choice.

“Congratulations, you have been promoted to level 10. You have gain 1 skill point, please select the skill to upgrade, or you can retained it.”

“Skill point?” Yue eyes lit up, immediately made a choice: “Immediately upgrade Summon a Special Skeleton skill!”

From within Yue, a flash of white light surge out of his body into White Bones forming a rune.

The rune on the skeleton absorbing the white lights began to transform. On the skeleton, many esoteric runes appeared.

When after the runes formed, a black light emitted from between Yue’s eyebrows, fell upon White Bones.

Absorbing the black light, White Bones begins to change. It’s bones began to change from all white to cyan.

“Your Special Skeleton has evolved and acquired a new skill. Please select the skill to acquired. Skill 1: Reinforced Bones. This ability allows Special Skull’s bones to become harder, difficult to damage. Skill 2: Bone Manipulation. This skill allows free manipulation of the Special Skeleton’s body, so its attacks will become more bizarre.”

“Select skill 1, Reinforced Bones!” Yue thought for a moment, then made the choice.

Currently, the most important thing missing on Yue’s team is a strong shield. White Bones skeleton body is not very strong, and if surrounded by a group of zombies, all the bones can be removed easily. Thus losing the battle.

After Yue made the choice, a black light flashing, on top of the chest of White Bones, many mysterious black runes appeared. The moment when the runes formed, White Bones body turned an eerie metallic sheen.

Special Skeleton (White Bones) Level 9

Power: 23 (10)

Agility: 23 (10)

Vitality: 23 (10)

Stamina: 16/23 (10)

Spirit: 23/23 (10)

Strength: 35 (10)

Have skills 1: Utilizing Bones

Skill 2: Reinforced Bones

After upgrading Summon a Special Skeleton skill, White Bones not only acquired the skill of Reinforced Bones, its 6 stats also got an extra +5 points. It was now more than twice as strong as an average person.

After the upgrade to White Bones, the sound in Yue's mind did not stop: "You have already promoted to level 10, is now qualify for a novice mission."

"Mission summary: Searching for Novice Village! The world has changed, in order to better evolve, the system in each of these cities have established a novice village. Novice village belong to the safe area, does not have mutated monsters. Also have a job change system. Having a job enables you to become more powerful. If you are first entrant to novice village, the system will give you a generous reward."

The piece of information sounded directly in Yue's mind.

"Novice village? It seems that I have to change the plan." Yue quietly thought. He originally intended to prepared by getting their hands on firearms and head to Long Hai city. The novice mission have made him change his mind.

Only the fastest to adapt to this world will get the greatest abilities. Yue right now just want to be able to live a better life.

Yue took a look at the zombie's corpse on the ground, wearing gloves searched the body for a bit, and found a set of keys.

Yue picked up the keys and tested it on the of ammunition safe, and soon opened the safe, exposing the inside where various

ammunition boxes that were stacked neatly.

“Finally!” Yue looked at the boxes of ammunition, and has a satisfied look. With the ammunition, he has a better chance of surviving in this world.

Yue and White Bones transported the ammunitions several times, and soon all the ammunitions was carried to the school bus.

Chi Yang and Yue each on the back carried the Type 79 submachine gun, body covered with magazines, looks like militants on television.

Chen Yao, Ji Qing Wu, and Lu Wen is each assigned a Type 54 pistol for self-defense.

Wang Shuang also got a Type 54 pistol and 10 rounds of ammunition.

“Please give me back my pistol! I’m a policeman, I won’t hurt you.” Su Ru Xue looked at Yue’s people, frowned, and requested. Without a pistol, she didn’t feel secured.

Lu Wen seized Yue’s arm and rocking like a baby said: “Big brother Yue, give it back to her! Big sister Ru Xue is not bad. Without pistol, what would she do if she encounter zombies?”

Yue looked at Su Ru Xue and said: “Jiangsu officer! I can give you back your pistol, but I warn you, if you point your gun at us, then we will show you no mercy.”

Su Ru Xue approached Yue and said: “As long as you don’t break the law, I will never point the gun at you.”

Yue Zhong stared at Su Ru Xue, shook his head, still threw the pistol to her.

Su Ru Xue in the past would be a good police officer. But in these last days, with such principles without power or protection, surviving would be difficult.

“Where are we going next?” Chen Yao asked Yue.

Yue thought for a moment, in a deep voice said: “Go back to school, I promised the survivors of the girl’s dormitory, if there is spare capacity, I will go save them. ”

“Okay!” Chen Yao immediately started the school bus and sped away toward the school.

On the way there, the school bus hit a zombies. Because the school bus had too many collisions, it was beaten and bumpy.

“Not good, seems like we need to look for a new vehicles as soon as possible.” Yue looked at the beaten school bus, frowning slightly.

If the school bus continues with these impacts, soon it will be scrapped. After all, the school bus is not a tank, and the extent of China’s school bus can not be as strong compared to the US.

Chapter 30: Rescue

The school bus was speeding down the road. Yue took out two sweet buns from his backpack, giving one to Chi Yang, and then quickly eating the other one. After fighting all morning, he was hungry and tired.

Lu Wen to Yue said: “Big brother Yue, I’m hungry too. Also give me a sweet bun.”

Yue took another sweet bun from his bag, then gave it to Lu Wen.

Lu Wen sat next to Yue and began gobbling down the sweet bun.

Seeing them eat the sweet buns, Su Ru Xue swallow a mouthful of saliva. She has not eaten for more than a day.

Su Ru Xue hesitated, then said to Yue: “Please give me a little something to eat, I have not eaten for a day.”

Yue looked at Su Ru Xue, then took a can of Eight Treasures Congee from his backpack and toss it to Su Ru Xue.

“Thank you!” After Su Ru Xue politely thanked Yue, immediately opened the can. Not caring about her image, started gulping down the food. She felt that from childhood till now, this was the most delicious congee she have eaten.

The school bus sped towards Yun Hua University.

Hearing the sound of the school bus, the zombies outside the university began to stagger towards the school bus.

Running over dozen of zombies, the school bus finally stopped at the girl’s dormitory.

The zombies surrounding the girl’s dormitory hearing the sound staggered over.

Yue and Chi Yang took out their Type 79 submachine gun and switched off the safety, then pointed it at the zombies and started shooting.

Under the fire of the two submachine guns, the surrounding zombies were mowed down.

After they stopped shooting, the bullet ridden zombies either stood up or crawled over toward Yue and Chi Yang.

Only by damaging the zombie's brain can you kill them. Yue and Chi Yang fired hundreds of rounds of ammunition, but only killed 5 zombies. Their marksmanship can not be compared to trained soldiers.

"I'm not getting any EXP using these heated weapons!" Yue watched those zombies standing up again, and frowned. Even though his marksmanship is terrible, but under the intense fire, several zombies dropped and did not get up again. However, he did not see the ball of white light going into his body.

Also, the zombies that were killed by the bullets did not drop anything, not even a Survival Coin. When Yue uses the novice staff and Imitation Tang Sword to kill zombies, at least a Survival Coin worth \$1 will drop.

"Stop shooting! Chi yang, let's go!" Yue immediately stopped firing, and said to Chi Yang.

Chi yang nodded, picked up the Tang Sword and together with Yue, headed toward the zombies.

White Bones have become unrivaled after his strengthening. Before Yue and Chi Yang broke into the group of zombies, White Bones with his axe in hand was like a whirlwind dancing in the group of zombies. The head of the zombie that got hit by White Bones' axe was instantly smashed open.

"Monster! Extremely scary!" On the school bus, Su Ru Xue looked at the unrivaled White Bones, eyes opened wide in astonishment.

"Amazing! When did Yue's skeleton get so strong?" On the school bus, Chen Yao watched White Bones wading through the group of zombies unhindered. Her eyes flashed a touch of disbelief as White

Bones wantonly slaughter the zombies. She has seen how powerful White Bones was before, but its power was still acceptable compared to an average person. However, its strength was now far beyond ordinary humans.

The dozens of zombies around the girl's dormitory was quickly eliminated by White Bones, Yue, and Chi Yang. White Bones killed more than 20 zombies, while the rest was killed by Yue and Chi Yang.

Dozens of zombies meagerly contributed a few dozens Survival Coins and an Apple of Vitality.

Chi Yang stay behind and guarded the school bus, while Yue head towards the dormitory and rushed up the stairs.

Inside a dorm room on the 4th floor, various items were stacked in front of the door to block it. Four girls were crowded on a bed, eyes filled with fear and exhaustion.

Throughout the room was silence, as if there is no one living there. The atmosphere was extremely depressing. The 4 girls clearly understood that the zombies could tell where they are by sounds. So they dare not talk too loudly.

Chen Ying, a girl whispered, asking: "Zhang Li, I'm hungry, is there anything left to eat?"

Zhang Li, with a wry smile said: "That last piece of chocolate, did we not divided it this morning to eat?"

"Zhang Li, are you saying we are going to die?" All of a sudden, Lin Qi said this while looking at Zhang Li. Her heart was filled with fear and anxiety.

Zhang Li comforts: "Don't worry about it. We will be save, soon someone will come and save us. Yue said he'd be back for us, didn't he? We need to believe him."

Having said this, but in fact, Zhang Li did not have any hope. After all, now that the world has become like this, wanting

someone to risk their life to rescue someone, was a slim probability.

“Now whoever save me, I will be his girlfriend.” A beautiful girl name Yuan Ying with long black hair, oval face, big beautiful eyes, tall, and busty said.

Yuan Ying was the most beautiful girl of the musical department at Yun Hua University. She usually have a lot of pursuers. But her standards were also high, and did not have a boyfriend, like a lofty proud white swan.

Zhang Li teased: “To be our Swan Princess boyfriend, I don’t know who could be so lucky?”

“He he! Ying Ying, didn’t you say that you did not want a boyfriend while in college?”

“.....”

Inside the dorm room, that suffocating atmosphere was broken. Several girls in that moment forgot their fear and laughed quietly?

At this moment, suddenly came the sound of impact of a zombie hitting the door. The four girls suddenly shut up, without a word, eyes filled with fear, while holding each other. Their body trembling at the thought that the zombie would smashed through the door. If the dormitory doors was smashed, they would all become food for the zombies.

Shortly outside came the rumbling sound of the school bus engine. That sound of the zombie in front of the dorm room quickly disappeared.

“There are people! Someone came to rescue us!” Hearing the school bus engine sound, a surge of joy welled up in the four girls. They immediately rushed to the window next to the bathroom to look outside.

“It’s Yue Zhong! Yue came back to save us!” Far away, Zhang Li saw Yue’s figure in the school bus, and was suddenly moved to

tears.

Chapter 31: Dead Person

“Great, this time we are saved.” After seeing the school bus, Yuan Ying cried out.

Trapped in the girl’s dormitory, seeing no chance of survival, if not dying of starvation or thirst, then will die from being eaten by a zombie. With this reality, if it was not for the girls encouraging each others, it would have made them go crazy.

“We will be saved!” Lin Qi and Chen Ying holding each other, crying tears of joy.

At the same time, the zombies outside the door headed toward the girls ‘ dorm room, began to strike at it violently.

The four girls closed their mouth, did not even dared to move, standing together quietly. Looking at the door with fear, in their eyes, the door represented their escape and survival.

After striking a while, those zombie’s strikes suddenly disappeared.

The four girls felt relieved, when all of a sudden, the dormitory door moved. The door was pushed open along with the large pile of debris.

A body full of open sores, skin black, two meters tall, and bringing a feeling of endless oppression. It was the L1 zombie, which appeared in front of the four girls. The door and debris could stop normal zombies, but it could not stop the powerful evolved L1 zombie.

“We are finished!”

Seeing the two meters tall, sinister looking L1 zombie, the four girl’s faces were paled from fear. They all know that this time they can not escape death.

Chen Ying, with very little courage, was trembling from fear, and

limp on the ground.

Normal zombies do not have vision, only instinct, sound, and smell to find prey. With the evolved L1 zombies, whose sight has been restored, stared at the four girls with its vicious eyes. The four girls were so scared that they could not move at all.

“Join together! Just block it, Yue will come and save us!” Zhang Li gritted her teeth and said to the other three girls. Afterwards, she grabbed a metal pail next to her and threw it at the L1 zombie.

With the metal pail flying at it, the L1 zombie did not dodge and continued forward. The metal pail hit the zombie’s body, but it did not have any effect at all.

Watching this scene, the four girls felt even more fear.

Yuan Ying and Lin Qi gritted their teeth, grabbed the soaps and shampoos, throwing it at the L1 zombie. However, it did not have any effect.

The zombie quickly strode toward the four girls, and grabbed Chen Ying, who was limp on the floor. It opened its jaws and bit hard on Chen Ying’s neck, biting through her throat, causing the blood to flow out immediately.

Chen Yin eyes were dilated and full of pain. But she continued to struggle in the hands of the zombie.

Seeing this horrible scene, the girls lost their will to fight, and moved towards the window.

“Jump out! Falling to our death is better than being eaten alive by it!” Zhang Li looked decisively, and cried loudly.

Lin Qi and Yuan Ying are afraid to look out the window, hesitated a moment, and didn’t dare to jump out.

After the L1 zombie took a few bite of meats from Chen Ying’s throat, immediately stood up, and stared coldly at the three girls.

Looking at the bloody mouth of the zombie, the three girls were

filled with despair.

At this point, Yue finally arrived at the dorm room. With a body movement fast like a Cheetah, rushing to the L1 zombie. With a sword fast as lightning slashing towards the zombie's neck.

Yue speed was far above the L1 zombie. It did not have time to react, and its head was sent flying with a sword slash.

Yue single strike beheading the zombie was etched into the eyes of the three girls.

At this moment, still tainted by fresh blood on his body, Yue in the eyes of three girls was very cute.

“Come with me!” Yue glanced at the three girls and said.

He then picked up the Survival Coins and three white treasure boxes, did not stay, and immediately rushed out. He continues to look for the survivors in the dormitory, after all, he said he would come back to save them.

The three girls nodded then followed quickly behind Yue. Yuan Ying had something to say, but Yue did not look at her.

After the world changed, Yue has been in a constant state of tension, his nerves on edge, forcing himself to do all kinds of preparations. He still had a great sense of fear for what will happen in the near future.

The three girls had just gotten out of the dorm room, when they saw the terrible scene. In the dormitory hallway was full of bodies of headless zombies and their head.

Watching the zombie disgusting corpses, the three girls were nauseous and had an upset stomach.

“Wait a moment! Hold on!” Seeing Yue quickly running out the fourth floor, Yuan Ying anxiously cried out in a loud voice. This is her only chance of survival, she didn't want to give up.

Yue looked at the three girls, and frowned: “Come on keep up!”

Yue scolding caused Yuan Ying to feel grievance, with eyes reddening, tears falling down. She grew up being admired by everyone, with a beautiful face, and intelligence that was pursued by countless guys. This was her first time being so ruthlessly scolded by someone. [Translator Note: Was hard to translate this. zhòng xīng pěng yuè translates to “all the stars revolve around the moon”. It basically means that she grew up as the center of attention and was pampered by people. The sentence structure was just weird: she grew up as, grew up as, grew up as ...]

At the same time, Zhang Li walked over to Yue and said: “Yue, do you remember me?”

Yue stared at Zhang Li, thinking for a moment, face down, revealing a trace of a smile: “Big sis Zhang Li. Thank you for that time that you introduced me as the tutor.”

The tutoring job to Lu Wen was thanks to Zhang Li, so Yue has felt grateful to her. If it wasn't for the tutoring job, Yue's college life would have become very hard.

Li was relieved, smiles and says: “No, that is your own skill. If you couldn't get the little witch to accept you, I would not have of much help.”

“Big sis Zhang Li, you have not eaten all day. This is a can of 8 Treasures Congee, you go ahead and eat that, to fill your stomach.” Yue quickly took out a can of 8 Treasures Congee from his backpack and gave it to Zhang Li.

Yuan Ying and Lin Qi stared at the can of 8 Treasures Congee in Zhang Li's hand, with their eyes opened wide. The both of them were hungry for more than a day.

Zhang Li gave Yue a look of in need of help.

Yue once again opened the backpack and pulled out two small pieces of bread and handed it to Yuan Ying and Lin Qi: “You first eat this! Once we go back you can eat a delicious meal.”

Yue's backpack of emergency supplies was for him, he will not easily give it to anyone. If he was stuck in a dangerous situation, the emergency supplies would allow him to survive 7 days or so.

“Thank you!” Taking the two palm-sized bread, Yuan Ying and Lin Qi thanked Yue.

“In his mind, am I not important as Zhang Li?” Yuan Ying ate her bread, while feeling unfairness in her heart. She was like a goddess, and looked much more beautiful than Zhang Li. However, Yue was treating Zhang Li better than her, which makes her somewhat resentful.

Chapter 32: Differences

In the girl's dormitory, in addition to the three girls, Yue also found 9 girls while searching the remaining dorm rooms.

This dormitory can hold hundreds of people, but only 12 survivors. The rest of the people if they didn't turn into zombies in the beginning, then they are devoured by the zombies.

Yue took the 12 surviving girls back to the school bus, after sitting down said to Chen Yao: "Go to the General Office building."

Chen Yao did not ask, immediately started the school bus and headed toward the General Office.

There were not many zombies around the office building, Yue then rushed to the front of the building.

After getting off the school bus, Yue quickly went to the Accounting Office.

At this time, the Accounting Office's door was close, with not even the slightest movement.

Yue shouted towards the Accounting Office: "I'm Yue, Zhao Zhen are you still there?"

"I'm here!" From the Accounting Office came a sound, then the door opened wide. Zhao Zhen with a surprised look on his face, stared at Yue. He really did not expect that Yue would come back to save them, he had thought that Yue would not come back at all.

Zhao Zhen with a look of gratitude toward Yue said: "Yue, thank you very much."

Yue not being too modest towards Zhao Zhen urged: "Come on!"

Zhao Zhen is also very decisive, quickly replied: "Yes!"

Zhao Zhen took his group and followed Yue, quickly heading towards the school bus.

Chen Yao watched Zhao Zhen's group of people getting on the bus and asked Yue: "Are we heading back?"

Yue quickly replied: "No, go to the small supermarket at the intersection! We need to get more supplies."

Shortly after the school bus stopped in front of the small supermarket.

Being attracted by the sound of the engine, the surrounding zombies staggered over towards the small supermarket. There were dozens of zombies.

Zhao Zhen looking at the dozens of zombies, his eyes flashed with fear: "Do we really need to stop here? There are so many zombies!"

The guy with glasses, Chen Ye, also echo the sentiment: "Yes! We could wait a few days to find the supplies. It is too dangerous here. Chen Yao, drive! We have to leave here at once."

Chen Yao ignored Chen Ye, while looking at Yue. She was fully aware of who is the indispensable member of the group.

Chen ye seeing his words having no effect, felt a bit awkward.

Yue Zhong frowned, just lightly said: "Open the door!"

Chen Yao immediately opened the door.

Yue towards White Bones, ordered: "Take care of them."

Receiving the order from Yue, White Bones alone rushed towards the group of zombies.

Yue looked at all the people on the bus and ordered: "Everyone except Chen Yao, Ji Qing Wu, and Lu Wen, immediately head down and transport the supplies!"

Wang Shuang hearing Yue's words immediately responded by getting off the bus and rushed toward the small supermarket. He was fully aware Yue's personality, if they did not act, the first to be abandoned in the future is someone that is useless.

Except for Wang Shuang, the rest were silent. Surrounded by zombies everywhere, there was dangers on the street. They don't have courage to leave the safety of the school bus.

Yue frowned, then glanced at Zhang Lie, his voice became cold: "You don't have to transport the supplies, but people that don't transport the supplies do not eat. In the future, you will also have to find your own supplies."

In this post apocalyptic world, even Yue have to labor in order to survive. He simply can not afford to take care of a bunch of people that were not willing to do anything.

Zhang is also very intelligent, responded: "Come on! Ying Ying, Qi Qi, we will go transport the supplies."

With that, Zhang Li quickly jumped off the school bus, and rushed toward the small supermarket.

Yuan Ying pouting, stared at Chen Yao, Ji Qing Wu, and Lu Wen. Feeling resentment, got off and ran toward the small supermarket. She also knows that now isn't the time to disobey Yue.

"Everyone come help transport the supplies! Right now we are like a rope twisted together, we must closely unite and work hard in order to survive." Zhao Zhen was trying to persuade his people in the bus. Then with his team of five people, got off the bus and joined the ranks of those transporting the supplies.

Under the leadership of Zhang Li and Zhao Zhen, the rest of the girls in the bus hesitated, eventually got off the bus, and joined the ranks of those transporting the supplies.

Yue told Chi Yang to stay on the bus and guard the firearms, while he got off the bus to keep watch.

"Amazing!" Zhao Zhen while transporting the supplies took a glance at White Bones, and filled his heart with shock.

Seeing White Bones wielding his axe killing dozens of zombies, each swing killing a zombie, not one zombie could withstand

White Bones strike.

“If I have this ability it would great.” After seeing that White Bones power was beyond the average human, Zhao Zhen’s eyes flashed with a burning desire.

To become Yun Hua Student Union President, Zhao Zhen is not a stupid man. He very clear that the world has changed, and only gaining power can one survive this post apocalyptic world. In order to get stronger, he needed to risk his life and fight the zombies. However, he did not have the courage.

Under the efforts of all the people, most of the supplies in the small supermarket was moved on to school bus.

“Drive home!” On the school bus, Yue said to Chen Yao.

Chen Yao started the school bus and immediately drove away.

All the way without incident, they safely returned to Chen Yao’s apartment.

After all the supplies were transported to Chen Yao’s apartment, under her arrangements began to eat.

The various firearms and ammunitions that they brought back were stored in Yue’s room, and was guarded by White Bones.

Zhao Zhen holding a can of 8 Treasures Congee sat down beside Yue, with an earnest face asked: “Yue, the next step, what’s your plan? Now head to Long Hai City enclave?”

Zhao Zhen learned about Long Hai City enclave from the other people.

Listening to the words of Zhao Zhen, all the survivors in the room look at Yue, their eyes full of hope. Most people are eager to go to Long Hai City enclave formed by the government, rather than staying in a place where zombies are everywhere.

Yue after eating an Apple of Vitality, lightly said: “No!” I would like to stay in Lei Jiang City for some time.”

“How can you be like this? Because of you, the rest of us have to stay with you in Lei Jiang City, which is full of zombies? Why don't we have a show of hands, according to a democracy, the vote is stay in Lei Jiang City or go to Long Hai City. Agree to stay in Lei Jiang City, raise your hand!” The guy with glasses, who looks very handsome, and capable. Who follows Zhao Zhen and the girl Li Manni, said with dissatisfaction, and was the first to raised his hand.

Chapter 33: Teams

For a short moment, there was silence in the room. Besides Chen Yao, Ji Qing Wu, Lu Wen, Wang Shuang, Chi Yang, Zhang Xuan, Wang Fang, and Cai Xiao, the rest of the people raised their hands. Few people were willing to stay there.

Seeing so many people raised their hands in response to the proposal, Li Manni with a look of satisfaction said to Yue: “More than half agreed to leave at once. Proposal approved.”

“Good!” Yue nodded.

Seeing Yue nodded, those people who raised their hands were relieved, but Yue next sentence cause their hearts to fall from heaven to hell.

Yue look at the eyes of the others, then lightly said: “You people can leave now! I’m not stopping you. You can bring five days of supplies with you.”

Yue had saved these people because he had promised to save them, but to them it was not enough. In peace time, when you save people they will turn around and blame you, not to mention in this post apocalyptic world. He also did not want to take a bunch of people that harbor dissent towards him and struggled with them in this post apocalyptic world. [Translator Note: fǎn yǎo yī kǒu = to make a false counter-charge. Basically what Yue is trying to say is that even though he saved them, they turn around and accused him of being selfish because he wanted to do his things.]

Listening to Yue’s words, the others turned very paled.

The outside world is full of zombies, they are just ordinary people that have not been strengthened, so even taking a step forward is difficult. While procuring supplies was even harder.

Zhao Zhen stepped forward to Li Manni’s rescue: “Yue, enough joking. Li Manni didn’t mean any harm, she just wants you to

listen to everyone's opinion.”

“I'm not joking. I take this opportunity to tell you clearly.” Yue looked at everyone, with a serious expression said: “Whoever wants to leave, I will not stop you. You can take five days of supplies, then leave and fend for yourself. If you want to stay, the guys must obey my commands to join and fight zombies. While the girls must do the logistical work, such as transporting supplies, cooking, cleaning and so on. The girls would need to fight when necessary. This team does not need people that do not contributes.”

Yue then lightly said: “I have cleared the zombies in this building, if you choose to leave, you can choose a room to stay in. But I will say this clearly, I have done what I can for you. If in the future you do not have supplies, do not ask me, as I will not give any to you.”

A pretty and petite girl name Zhang Xin frowned, and said to Yue: “Is it not a man's duty to protect women? You are too petty, and do not act like a man. Haven't you heard of the phrase, with great power comes great responsibility?” [Translator Note: LOL, spiderman quote.]

Zhang Xin is an only child, is pretty, and pampered from childhood. She had more courage at this time as she was in a safe place.

Yue looked at Zhang Xin, lightly said: “Let me ask you, many refugees in Africa have nothing to eat, is that not sad?”

Zhang Xin blankly said: “It is sad!”

Yue looking at Zhang Xin continues to asked: “They are so poor, why don't you sell your family's assets and donates to them? In the past, if you just sell all your family's possessions and donated it, you can save the lives of hundreds, or even thousands of African refugees. You have the ability to save them, but refused to help, then what is that call? You spent hundreds of dollars on a bottle of

cosmetics, which can buy how many kilograms of rice, and save how many African refugees, so why do you not save them?”

“Let’s just talk about the countryside and not some place far away; there are still many people that can not read because of a lack of money for school. Since you are so noble, why don’t you donate half of your living expenses to help them? Perhaps your dinner can help pay for a student to learn to read.”

Zhang Xin was not mentally prepared, so she was speechless when asked a series of questions by Yue.

Yue lightly said: “After all, you are but a hypocrite. If you can not do it, what right do you have to force someone else to do it? I admit that I can not do that, I’m just an ordinary guy, and I’m not great enough to sell all that I have to save some stranger. Before this, you and I were just strangers. After saving you, what right do you have to demand that I protect you? You can find someone that will dedicate themselves to protect you guys, I’m sorry, that is not me.”

Zhang Xin was silent, Yue’s attitude was very clear and without room to manoeuvre. While she could not refute Yue’s reasoning.

Zhao Zhen thought for a moment, then looked at Yue and asked: “Yue, could you please give us some firearms and ammunition? As long as you give us some firearms and ammunition, we can fend for ourselves.”

Lu Wen gave Zhao Zhen a contemptuous look: “You really are thick skin. We had to risk our lives to get those firearms and ammunition, why should we give them to you.”

Zhao Zhen did not say anything else, and just stared at her.

Yue outright refused: “No way! I can not give you firearms and ammunition.”

“Without firearms and ammunition, how could we survive out there? You are just going to let us die?” Yun Yi, the guy wearing glasses beside Zhao Zhen said.

Yue in a deep voice said: “Killing zombies can give you experience. I’ve already told you. As long as you have the courage to fight the zombies, you will gain experience and get stronger. That is all I will say. I ask that you make your choice immediately: stay, or leave.”

Yun Yi, Li Manni, and two other students looked at Zhao Zhen. Rather than believing in Yue, who saved their lives, they were more willing to believe Zhao Zhen as they were friends.

Zhao Zhen with a determined face, quickly stood up, looked around, and very passionately said: “Yue, thank you for saving me. However, I cannot agree with your idea; men should protect women by nature. Everyone, I will leave as soon as possible, and go to Long Hai City. If any of you want to come with me, then I promise you, I will risk my life to protect you. I will not give up on anyone and bring all of you safely to Long Hai City.”

A lot of the girls had a strange light in their eyes. To them, Zhao Zhen was a true man with his inspirational words, handsomeness, and being the Student Council President.

The 12 girls of the girl’s dormitory soon split into two halves, six girls chose to stay with Yue. While six girls wanted to leave with Zhao Zhen. Those girls were reluctant to stay there another day. Yue compared to Zhao Zhen did not speak as well and was not a gentlemen. It has not been long since the end of the world, the girl’s naivety has not been changed by the cruel world yet.

After collecting the supplies for five days, Zhao Zhen took his team and left.

“Why did you not leave?” Yue looked at Zhang Xin with curiosity and asked. Zhang Xin was one of the girls that questioned him; he thought she would follow Zhao Zhen and leave too.

Zhang Xin looked at Yue and said: “If Zhao Zhen had the courage to fight the zombies, at this time he would not be here. They have no weapons, and have no power, following them is like looking for

death. Only those naive girls would be persuaded by his sweet words and trust his promises.”

Chapter 34: Power Leveling (Assist in Leveling)

Yue quickly said: “Okay, now Chen Yao, Lu Wen, Wang Shuang, Zhang Xuan, Wang Fang, and Cai Xiao, you all come with me. The rest stay here, and listen to Chi Yang’s order.”

Yuan Ying worriedly asked, “Where are you going?”

“Yes, Yue where are we going?” Wang Fang also nervously asked. She did not want to leave the safety of the house.

Yue replied: “To help you get stronger!”

It is already afternoon, Yue didn’t want to waste any time. He guessed that the zombies are somehow evolving and getting stronger, so he didn’t want to waste too much time.

Hearing Yue’s words, that he would help everyone gain experience to advance to the next level, all their eyes lit up.

At this time almost all of them want to advance to the next level. To become strong like Yue, Ji Qing Wu, and Chi Yang. So that they can survive and live easier in this world.

Yuan Ying extremely excitedly said: “I want to go!”

Other girls also loudly said: “I want to go too! Yue, take me to go get stronger!”

“Quiet!” Yue shouted and frowned.

The girls immediately fell silent.

Yue Zhong surveyed all the women, in a deep voice said: “There is no problem if you want to come. However, I alone can not protect so many people, so when something unforeseen happens, I will not be responsible.”

The rest of the girls were silent, they were well aware of the dangers when fighting zombies. Without Yue’s protection, they

would die, let alone advancing to the next level.

With the plan set, Yue brought the others downstairs and to the school bus.

“Where do we go?” Chen Yao asked Yue.

Yue thought for a moment and said: “Nebula Avenue, the number of zombies there should be low.” [Translator Note: It’s actually Xing Yun Avenue, but I’m going to change the name of some of these places so it be easier to remember.]

Nebula Avenue is a commercial street, but it did not prospered. So the surrounding buildings are old, run down, and deserted.

The school bus arrived at the area, they saw only a little more than 10 zombies lurking in the street. The streets were littered with wreckage of vehicles that crashed into the guardrail.

“Wen wen, get off!”

When the school bus stopped, Yue and White Bones jumped out the bus.

Lu Wen had faith in Yue; Yue words had hardly faded, when she also got down.

Wang Fang with jealousy in her eyes, looked at Lu Wen, and thought: “Yue is really good to this little girl. What is their relationship? ”

In this post apocalyptic world, there were dangers everywhere. Without the protection of someone strong, it would be difficult to survive for someone weak like her. Wang Fang seeing that Yue was focus on Lu Wen, became jealous.

Being attracted by the sound of the school bus’s engine, the zombies on the street staggered over.

Yue Zhong ordered White Bones: “Go and cut off their limbs for me!”

Having received Yue’s order, White Bones rushed forward with

his axe, like a cyclone cutting the zombies.

After getting the skill Reinforced Bones, White Bones had become very powerful. Normal zombies was no longer able to pull out the bones of White Bones. It was now more than twice as strong as an ordinary man, so slaying ordinary zombies had become really easily. Before long, more than 10 zombies had their limbs cut off, and fell to the ground.

Yue handed the 1st Degree Protective Garment to Lu Wen and said: “Go! Cut off those zombies head, you will be able to be able to gain experience. This is a protective garment so put it on!”

Lu Wen took the piece of protective garment and sensing its properties, in her heart, felt braver and said: “Great!”

“I have to change my clothes, can you turn around?” Lu Wen looked at Yue with baby eyes. She felt very embarrassed if Yue saw her changed her clothes.

Yue starring at Lu Wen, seriously asked: “You know it is very dangerous. If I don’t see you, and while you are changing your clothes, something bad may happen. We don’t know what kind of abilities the evolved zombies will have. Are you sure you want to let me look away? Can’t you just put this protective garment over your clothes?”

Lu Wen glance at Yue and shook her head: “Big brother Yue, you really do not understand a girl’s mind, it’s no surprise that you don’t have a girlfriend. Come on, telling you these things is a waste of effort.”

Hesitating a bit, Lu Wen listened to Yue and wore the protective clothing over her clothes.

Lu Wen holding the Imitation Tang Sword, walked over to the zombies that had its limbs cut off. The zombie with its limbs cut off by White Bones was still alive. The zombie sensing that Lu Wen was nearby started to constantly struggled, opening and closing its

mouth.

Seeing the struggling zombie, Lu Wen was startled and quickly took a few steps back, with a pale face.

The zombie's appearance was too scary. Once hurt by the zombie, you would turn into a zombie. Which is why all the people feared them. Few people can muster up the courage and fight the zombies in melee. If Yue had not reached a dead end, it would be difficult for him to muster up the courage and fight the zombies in melee.

After a while, Lu Wen realized that the protective garment can resist the zombie's infection, which caused her fears to settled down. Watching the limbless zombie lying on the ground, she stepped forward and slash at it's head.

Lu Wen sword slashed fell on the shoulder of the zombie, the sharp sword embedded in the bones of the zombie.

That zombie immediately struggled, scaring her so bad that she was trembling and wanted to throw the sword away and escape. Seeing the zombie unable to chase her, the fear subsided in her heart. She was a girl that never even killed a chicken before. Asking her to kill a zombie was too difficult.

Lu Wen watched the zombies on the ground, took a deep breath for a moment, then continuously slashing at the zombie's head. Slashing six times in a row, she eventually cut off the zombie's head A ball of white light from the zombie body flew out into her body.

“Big brother Yue! I killed a zombie!” After killing the zombies, Lu Wen proudly said to Yue while looking a bit pale.

“That is great! Wen Wen, well done.” Yue rubbed Lu Wen's head and praised her.

“Hehe!” Lu Wen smile sweetly at Yue's praise. The fear in her heart has lessened.

“Why didn't I get promoted?” After calming down, Lu Wen

curiously asked Yue.

Yue said: “Continue to kill zombies, you have to kill more zombies in order to raise your level.”

“Okay! I will go kill more.” Lu Wen nodded, holding the Imitation Tang Sword, walked towards those limbless zombies on the ground. Killing the first zombie had lessened her fears of zombies, while increasing her courage to fight. It’s always difficult at the beginning, but then it would get easier.

Lu Wen with the sword, continues to kill the zombies. After killing the 12th zombies, her face had a look of surprised, loudly cried towards Yue: “Big brother Yue, I was promoted, I got the stats points.”

Yue has been observing Lu Wen as she beheaded the zombies. After hearing the surprise sound from Lu Wen, he quietly thought: “With the help of others, it takes 4 times as many monsters to level up?”

Chapter 35: A Sense of Crisis

Finished speaking, came over to Yue and asked: “Big brother Yue, what stats should I increase?”

Yue quickly said: “Spirit! You should increase Spirit. You are mainly responsible for the rear support, while I will be responsible for the front.”

Lu Wen is not suitable for combat, Yue decided to have her train as a priest class or a healer. The only girl that Yue saw that dare to fight the zombies was Ji Qing Wu.

A healer is crucial in this post apocalyptic world. Doctors are scarce, medicines are scarce, at this time, a healer will make the team survival much better.

“Okay!” Lu Wen quickly chose to assign to Spirit. She also didn’t want to fight those nasty zombies, that’s the riskiest thing.

Yue said, “You’re tired! Go rest! Give the sword to Wang Shuang, and tell him to come out.”

“Got it!” Lu Wen quickly ran to the school bus.

“Did you level up?” As Lu Wen got on the bus, Wang Fang came up and hastily asked.

Lu Wen said proudly: “Yep!”

Zhang Xuan, Cai Xiao, Wang Shuang, and Wang Fang had hint of envy in their eyes. They also want to level up and grow stronger. Without leveling up, they felt inferior.

Chen Yao, fortunately was able to learn the skill Small Fireball, which equivalent to an ability. It can also be considered having level up.

“Wang Shuang, Yue said to go out.” Lu Wen handed the Imitation Tang Sword to Wang Shuang and said.

Wang Shuang face lit up, accepted the sword and then got off the

bus. He also wanted to level up and grow as strong as Yue.

Wang Fang looking at Lu Wen wearing the protective garment revealed a hint of desire burning in her eyes: “Lu Wen, we should have a talk. Can you lend me that protective garment for a moment?”

Wang Fang is very smart, she saw that Yue has been wearing the protective garment, followed by Chi Yang, and now Lu Wen is wearing it. Obviously this protective garment is a great piece of equipment.

Lu Wen hesitated for a moment, took off off the protective garment and gave it to Wang Fang.

“This is amazing! It can fend off zombie’s attacks twice, this is the equivalent of two lives. This Lu Wen really is important to Yue. Who is she to Yue?” Wang Fang wearing the protective garment immediately felt different, her body was light by bit. Her thoughts was full of jealousy.

“Let me and Zhang Xuan try it!” Cai Xiao stared, and said to Wang Fang.

Wang Fang see Cai Xiao and Zhang Xuan, and remembered the escape scene, with a guilty conscience, took off the protective clothing and handed it to Cai Xiao.

“This is amazing. Seems like Yue really value this Lu Wen.” Cai Xiao and Zhang Xuan wore the protective garment and thought.

Killing those limbless zombies is not a difficult thing; the psychological pressure compared to killing a normal zombie was completely different. With the help of Yue, Wang Shuang killing 12 zombies soon also level up.

Wang Shuang after leveling up, immediately asked Yue: “Yue, what stats should I choose?”

Yue said: “Agility! You should put all your stats point into agility, when your agility is more than 13 points, put it into power and

strength. When fighting zombies, reaction time is most critical. As long as you are not hit, they are no match for us. ”

Wang Shuang is also one of the fighting force that Yue is developing. Yue’s team fighting force is currently only Yue, Chi Yang, and Ji Qing Wu. This fight force is just too weak.

“Okay!” Wang Shuang did not hesitate to immediately assigned the stats points.

Wang Shuang stamina was much more than Lu Wen. Yue help Wang Shuang to kill the zombies until Wang Shuang was promoted to level 3 before they stopped hunting.

Beheading zombies was hard labor. Especially Wang Shuang with the help of Yue, had to kill a lot more in order to advance to level 3. Afterwards, Wang Shuang was too tired and headed back to the school bus.

Zhang Xuan, Cai Xiao, and Wang Fang with Yue’s help advance to level 2. Yue also urged them to assigns the points to Agility and Stamina.

Chen Yao also advanced to level 2. Following Yue’s advice, she assigns her points to Spirit. Chen Yao was also a focus of Yue to train.

After everyone had level up, it was getting dark. Yue did not dare to fight the zombies in the dark, and quickly returned home.

“You are back! Come and eat!” Back home, Yuan Ying and Zhang Le greeted with a smile on their face, while looking at Yue and said.

A girl immediately went into the kitchen and brought out a tray of dishes.

Dinner is stir fried vegetables, white rice, beef cooked with potatoes, stir fried ham with tomatoes and eggs. The group of people sat around the table and began to eat.

The girl's appetite was small and the meal was not lavish. But each of the girls ate three bowls of rice, before putting down their chopsticks. Especially for Zhang Li and Yuan Ying who was trap in the dorm room for a couple days. It has only been a couple days since the world ended, but for them, it was so long.

After the meal, Zhang Li immediately started clearing the dishes.

Yuan Ying and Lin Qi hesitated for a moment but also started helping.

The rest of the girls then woke up, rushing to gathered up the dishes.[Translator Note: Woke up as in from their relaxation not from sleep]

Ji Qing Wu looked at the girls and lightly said: "Take turns to do it, first is Zhang Li, Yuan Ying, and Lin Qi, then substitute."

Hearing Ji Qing Wu say that, the other girls immediately stopped and circle around Lu Wen and Wang Fang. Then started asking them about the leveling up process.

Sitting on the couch, Chi Yang holding a bottle of sport drinks, asked Yue: "Are you going to go out in the dark?"

Yue know that Chi Yang understand Yue very well. Know that in moment of crisis, Yue would never waste a minute of time.

Yue Zhong with his fingers overlapping, hesitated for a moment before slowly said: "It is too dangerous out there at night. I do not know what have happen to the world. In the darkness, if you are suddenly attacked, something bad may happen."

Yue Zhong's stamina through constant leveling have already more than double an ordinary person. Compared with the first day, he was not as tired. In the dark streets, it was extremely dangerous, if he encountered some S1 zombie that attacked, he might be injured.

Chi Yang said: "We taking the initiative is indeed dangerous, but let them take the initiative to come to die. Would that not

minimize the risk?” [Translator Note: What he is saying is that instead of attacking the zombies, lured them to a place where you can fight them easily.]

Chapter 36: Night Hunting

Yue understood right away, his face immediately brightened: “Chi Yang, what you said is great. Wear the protective garment, we will immediately set out.”

Yue didn't want to waste time, as long as he has the stamina, he wants to continue fighting and level up. The initial period of this new world is most valuable. Waiting until all those zombies are stronger, killing them would be more risky and difficult.

Chi yang silently nodded, and put on the protective garment.

“Where are you going?” Seeing Yue and Chi Yang standing up, Chen Yao couldn't help but asked.

All the other girls watched Yue and Chi Yang, their eyes flashed a touch of worry. The two men were the core of the team. They did not know how they would survive if they lost those two.

Yue with a serious face, instruct Chen Yao: “We're going out to hunt and kill zombies. You stay here, shut the door, and do not go out! Also do not let anyone except us in.”

Chen Yao frowning, persuaded persuaded loudly: “Isn't it very dangerous to go out so late? What if you encounter some S1 zombies?”

Chen Yao was greatly impressed by the S1 zombie's agility. If they didn't have Yue and Ji Qing Wu, an S1 zombie could kill everyone in the room.

Zhang Xuan also opened her mouth to persuade: “Yeah! Yue, go tomorrow!”

Yue refused and said: “Thank you for you worry, but I must go.”

Yue's mind was made up, those that opposed did not have any effect.

Soon, Yue and Chi Yang left the safety of the room, heading

outside.

At this time darkness had enveloped the sky. Although electricity was still uninterrupted, but none of the apartments were lit. As if the whole city was already dead.

The only good news was the Moon in the sky. Moon light shining down everywhere, so that this dark world had a hint of light.

Yue looked up at the Moon in the sky, and thought of the past: “Chi Yang, we haven’t fought together like this for how long?”

Chi Yang simply said: “Two years!”

After squandering 2 years after high school, because something happened, Yue was greatly impacted. As if a changed man, began to prepare for the university entrance exam.

A hint of loneliness flashed in Yue’s eyes, with a sigh: “Two years already?”

Two years ago, also on a moonlit night, the girl that Yue loved left with another boy, just because the boy had a great inheritance. He had to work hard for a month to earn money for a decent gift for her birthday party.

Chi Yang frowned: “Yue, forget her. That girl is not good enough for you. She is not good girl.”

Yue was silent for a moment, to Chi Yang laughed and said: “I’ve forgotten about her. The most urgent task now is to survive. I can distinguish what is important.”

Chi Yang looked at Yue for a bit but did not say anything.

Leaving the area, Chi Yang and Yue quiet down, no longer talking.

Yue went to the sales office outside the community, pointed towards the sales office, and ordered White Bones: “Destroy it!”

White Bones receiving Yue’s order, immediately swung his axe. The axe hitting the glass door, smashing it to pieces.

The sound of breaking glass in the silent darkness, was extremely foreboding. The zombies neared the sales office began staggering over.

In this neighborhood, there were many zombies was attracted by the school bus engine's sound, After hearing the sound of breaking glass, those zombies staggered over.

More than a hundred zombies soon staggered over towards Chi Yang and Yue.

“Big trouble!” Yue looked at the crowded group, numbering more than a hundred zombies.

Zombies forming a dense formation are the most difficult to deal with. Scattered zombies can be dealt with by kiting over and over again. While with crowded group of zombies, the smallest mistakes can get you caught.[Translator Note: Look up starcraft kiting if you don't know what it is]

“Up the steps!” Yue said to Chi Yang.

They quickly retreated up the stairs of the building.

Those Zombies squeezing against each other, staggered over.

Walking up the stairs was not easy for zombies. Many of the zombies stumbled and fell to the ground. The rest of the zombies stepping on those fallen zombies, continues forward.

A flight of stairs cause more than a dozen zombies to fall, taking a while trying to get up.

The narrow pathway only allowed four people walking side-by-side. Those zombies after entering the pathway, huddling together, and trip over the obstacles in their way.

“Kill them!” Seeing far fewer numbers of zombies in the pathway, Yue looked at Whites Bones and ordered.

Receiving the order from Yue, White Bones lunges forward. Swing his axe, as if like a cyclone, decimated the crowded zombies.

White Bones easily killed the zombies, while Yue and Chi Yang were each on the side of White Bones, killing any zombies that slipped by.

As an undead, White Bones can ignore the zombie virus, while Yue and Chi Yang couldn't. Even though they are wearing the protective garment, they still had to be careful.

Yue and Chi Yang both fought while retreating. Under the coordination with White Bones, it still took over an hour of fighting.

Yue was promoted to level 11, while Chi Yang was promoted to level 7. Yue assigned his points to Agility and Stamina.

The drops from the hundred zombies was horrible, only contributing more than 200 Survival Coins and 3 Apple of Vitality.

Killing the last zombie, Yue let out long breath: "Let's go back!"

The hard fought battle against the zombies consumed a lot of stamina. Yue only had 7 points of stamina left.

Chi Yang sweating, just nodded. His stamina was almost exhausted, and can no longer continue fighting.

When they arrived back at home, Zhang Li came up and said to them: "You're back, the bath water has been heated."

The other girls were looking at Yue and Chi Yang with envy. They were still unclear about what happened to the world, so no one dared to drink the tap water. A shower was a simple thing in the past, has now become a luxury. Because it was only safe to take a bath with bottled water that was boiled.

In this team, the only one fighting was Yue, Ji Qing Wu, and Chi Yang. Only those three are eligible to take a bath, after all, they were the main fighting force.

Chapter 37: School Bus Stolen

“Really relaxing!” With his body submerged in hot water, Yue uttered a sigh of happiness. Being able to take a bath after strenuous fighting was a rare treat. Not to mention the scarcity of water now.

Chi Yang was squatting in front of a bucket of hot water, revealing a rare smile said: “Remember when we were in middle school.”

Yue and Chi Yang remember when they were in a boarding school in middle school, during the summer a bunch of boys bathing around a basin. In the winter, everyone took a bucket of hot water to bathe.

Yue was silent for a moment, slowly said: “I wonder how Panther is now.” [Translator Note: Baozi translate to leopard. While ‘Bào’ is a feline that can be leopard or panther. I use panther instead since that is more commonly use as a name/nickname.]

Panther was one of Yue’s buddies. After the university entrance exam, everyone went their separate ways.

Chi Yang said: “Don’t worry, they had a tough life, so they won’t die so easily.”

“Yeah!”

After the bath, Yue and Chi Yang returned to their room to sleep.

In a small room, Yuan Ying suddenly said: “Zhang Li, I have my sight on Yue, I want him to be my boyfriend. Will you support me?”

Zhang Li was surprised for a moment. Yue’s figure killing zombies flashed in her eyes, and hesitating for a moment said: “Okay, I will help you.”

Yuan Ying look at Lin Qi next to her and asked; “Lin Qi, you will support me, right? If Yue become my boyfriend, I’ll ask him to

protect you.”

Lin Qi suddenly fell silent. She also had a good impression of Yue, though not up to the level of love. However, she is not someone that easily gives up her rights. But her character was introverted and weak, not good at rejecting other.

“Too scheming. Yuan Ying, if you like Yue, then use your own ability to capture his heart. What’s the use of saying it here? Getting your friends to give up and reducing the competitions?” At this moment, Zhang Xin(Jeung Sam) with her eyes wide, looking at Yuan Ying, ridiculed. [Translator Note: This Zhang Xin(Jeung Sam) is from Chapter 33, the one that ridiculed Yue but ended up staying. While the other Zhang Xin(Jeung Yan) is chasing after Chi Yang]

Yuan Ying angrily retorted: “This is something between us, what’s it to you?”

Yuan Ying was not thinking about reducing the competitions. She is a very beautiful girl with class. But Chen Yao and Ji Qing Wu was prettier than her. She was not confident that she would beat the other two girls. There was also Wang Qian and Zhang Xin(Jeung Yan) by Chi Yang side. The two girls was not less pretty compare to her. Zhang Xuan was also cute, which made Yuan Ying felt uneasy.

Zhang Xin sneered and said: “This is not related to me. My only pet peeve is about your approach. You don’t really like Yue. You are only looking for a protector. Your scheme can not fool anyone.”

Yuan Ying was flushed with anger, shouted: “What you say is nonsense!”

Zhang Li quickly smooth things over and said: “Knock it off. We need to get a good rest, I reckon that tomorrow is our turn to go hunting and to level up. If you do not have a good rest, tomorrow you won’t have the strength to hunt zombies.”

After listening to Zhang Li's speech, Yuan Ying and Zhang Xin stopped fighting, coldly snorted and then went to sleep.

It was after 12AM, in apartment 208, when the door opened. Zhao Zhen and his team quietly exited the room, then quickly headed to the school bus.

On the school bus, Zhao Zhen took out a bunch of keys, and then inserted a key into the ignition.

Yun Yi then sat in the driver's seat and immediately started the school bus.

Accompanied by the roaring sound of the engine, the school bus sped out of the area.

“What is that sound!” At the time when the engine was started, Yue's team was abruptly awoken.

Dressed in pajamas, Yue immediately rushed to the balcony, only to see the school bus speeding away, and a somber look on his face.

Chen Yao also came dressed in pajamas, with a worried look, asked Yue: “Yue, what happened?”

Chen Yao also vaguely guessed the truth, but she just did not want to believe it.

Yue with an ashen face, said: “The school bus was stolen by someone.”

Yuan Ying with a very pale face said: “What will we do? How will we get to Long Hai City?”

In the room, everyone eyes fell on Yue. Besides Chi Yang and Ji Qing Wu, the other's eyes were filled with fear. Without a good means of transportation, traveling the 50 or so kilometers to Long Hai City would be almost impossible.

Yue lightly said: “Don't worry, tomorrow I will go find another vehicle. Everyone go back to sleep.”

Hearing Yue say this, the others hesitated a bit, then returned to

their room to sleep. The school bus has been stolen, even if they worried about it, it would do no good.

“It’s really hard to predict a person’s mind!” Yue looking out and slowly sigh. He did not thought that the people he just saved would turned around and steal the school bus that was.

Chi Yang came over to console Yue, and said: “Don’t be too angry, the school bus is gone, tomorrow we will go find another one vehicle!”

“Yeah.”

Yue quickly adjusted his mood, and went back to his room to sleep.

Zhao Zhen’s team was driving away from the neighborhood, heading to Long Hai City.

After traveling for some distance, Li Manni hesitantly said: “Zhao Zhen, should we have done that? Yue did saved us after all.”

Listening to Li Manni words, the people on the school felt a bit ashamed. The world has ended not too long, so their dignity was not completely gone.

Zhao Zhen console: “To get to Long Hai City, we can only use this method. If we did not do it, we wouldn’t be able to get to Long Hai City. Manni, do not worry, Yue is so powerful, he will be able to easily find a second vehicle.”

Another boy name Ji Yun, who was a bit resentful said: “Yeah! Manni, look at Yue, he only just saved us, but is high and mighty. Wanting all of us to listen to his orders. Who does he think he is? He have no class at all.”

“Precisely!” The others also agreed. Belittling Yue can lessen their guilt.

At this time, the school bus was heading to the Qing Yun area, which is one of the busiest areas in Lei Jiang City. There were

vehicles everywhere on the streets.

The zombies were scattered everywhere.

Yun Yi suddenly slowed down and shouted: “Zhao Zhen, there is a blockade in front, what should I do?”

In front of them, 8 or 9 vehicles piled up, blocking their way.

Zhao Zhen was shocked, acted quickly and shouted: “Reverse! Reverse immediately! The school bus must not stop.”

Once the car stopped, it will be surrounded by zombies. They will not be able to fight the zombies.

Chapter 38: More Death

At this moment, suddenly there was a crashing sound. Two S1 zombies broke the window, and jumped into the car.

One S1 zombie grabbed a girl, then bit her in the throat. The blood immediately gushed out from her throat and drenched the zombie.

The other S1 zombie clawed another girl, easily leaving a deep gash.

“Help!! Help!!” Suddenly on the school bus, there was chaos in the team. The remaining girls screamed and ran toward Zhao Zhen.

In the midst of this small team, Zhao Zhen was their leader, but also their backbone.

After biting the girl to death, the S1 zombie continues to pounce forward. As if like Cheetah, pounce towards a girl. The zombie, opened its bloody mouth wide and bit hard on the girl's neck, breaking her throat.

The other S1 zombie also pounce on its prey, biting off another girl's throat.

In just the span of a few breaths, three girls had died on the school bus. Their eyes were filled with regrets and unwillingness. If they had chosen to stay with Yue, at this moment they would be alive and well.

Zhao Zhen also saw the two powerful S1 zombies, it is far beyond the normal zombies. He suddenly shouted: “Stop! Stop the car!”

Yun Yi completely trusting Zhao Zhen, immediately slammed on the brakes.

Under the effect of the inertia, the two S1 zombies were thrown to the front. They quickly stood up, and lunged toward the bunch of

people.

Just at this moment, Zhao Zhen holding the novice club, jumped out of the side window. Abandoning everyone, and fled away. He has judged that even all together, although they may be able to eventually kill the two S1 zombies, he would definitely be infected as the main fighting force.

Everyone was shocked after seeing Zhao Zhen fled the school bus. Prior to this, Zhao Zhen had swore to protect them with his own life, but in the face of danger, he was the first to flee. The trust in all their hearts had collapsed.

Li Manni was the first to react, biting her teeth, jumped out of the side window, and fleeing away. While she didn't know where she could run to in the darkness, but it was much better than dying in the school bus.

This woke the others up, also started jumping out the windows of the school bus.

Yun Yi was also quick to leave the driver's seat. When he tried to escape outwards, a S1 zombie pounced on his body, throwing them to the ground. The zombie then opened its mouth and bit his throat.

The other S1 zombie pounced on a boy who tried to escape, and bit off the boy's throat.

After killing all those that were alive on the school bus, the two S1 zombie did not pursue the rest. They instead started devouring the flesh of the fresh bodies. The various bodies were bitten and torn.

The school bus has seven fresh corpses, enough for the two S1 zombies to devour.

In the darkness, the zombies were attracted to the sounds of the survivor, and staggered after them.

The next morning, Yue woke the others.

Yue quickly asked Lu Wen: “Wen Wen, how much have you MP recovered?”

Lu Wen with a smile, said: “It has been completely restored.”

Yue quickly said: “Immediately treat Ji Qing Wu!”

“Okay!” Lu Wen nodded and placed her hands on Ji Qing Wu’s body. Two white lights pouring from her hands into Ji Qing Wu’s body.

Yuan Ying and the girls gathered around. This was the first time that they saw someone use a skill to treat a person’s injuries. They have never seen such magical ability before.

Under the pouring light, Ji Qing Wu’s pale face began to show a hint of color.

Yue asked: “How are you?”

Ji Qing Wu moved her body, her eyes flashing with joy, looked up at Yue and said: “It is a lot better.”

Yue said to Lu Wen: “Continued treating her.”

Lu Wen used her skill again, two balls of white light went into Ji Qing Wu’s body.

The white light disappearing, Yue with concern asked: “How do you feel?”

Ji Qing Wu stood up from the sofa and began to stretch her wonderful body and warm up.

Ji Qing Wu trained for many years to forge an exquisitely sensual body. With ample chest and wide hips, her elegant and beautiful face, valiant temperament, was extremely charming.

Yue seeing Ji Qing Wu stretching her glamorous body, his eyes couldn’t help but get lost in it.

After Ji Qing Wu finished stretching, looked at Yue and said: “Recovered more than 50%, should be able to fight!”

“Good! Today is the people going to search for a new mean of transport is me, Ji Qing Wu, Chi Yang, and Wang Shuang. The remaining people are to stay at home. Chen Yao is in charged.” Yue looked at Chen Yao, with a serious tone, said: “Chen Yao, remember what I said, no matter how they cried out, don’t let anyone in. If someone forcibly break in, use the guns to shoot them, understand?”

“I understand!” She quickly replied. After the thugs attacked Chen Yao, she already understood the cruelty of this post apocalyptic world.

With the explanation completed, Yue and Ji Qing Wu quickly left the community.

Outside the community, Wang Shuang asked: “Where shall we go now? ”

Yue has already thought of it, immediately said: “Jiangnan district, Green Shade Street, where the flow of people is small, and they sell large vehicles.”

Ordinary vehicles hitting several zombies will scrapped, only large vehicles can hit zombies without damage.

Without the protection of a school bus, Yue can only leads the others in a circlce, in order to avoid the dense zombies in the downtown section. Heading towards Green Shade Street in Jiangnan district.

The 4 people walking in remote sections, was easily able to dealt with the scattered zombies.

With the help of Yue, Wang Shuang successfully challenged a zombie. He finally had the courage to fight the zombie in close combat.

They cautiously killed dozens of zombies while heading to Green Shade Street.

Green Shade Street, the area was in the outskirts, so there was

not many zombies. They successfully made it to the shop that sell Dong Feng truck.[Translator Note: Dong Feng Truck]

In front of the shop, there was three big blue Dong Feng truck.

A sword cut off the head of the uniform wearing zombie. Yue quickly search in the pockets of a zombie and found a bunch of car keys.

“We taking the 3 vehicles?” Chi Yang said to Yue. They had passed the obstacle and found the keys to 3 trucks.

Chapter 39: Hunters

Yue shook his head and said: “We don’t have the drivers. We can only drive one truck at this time.”

After getting on the truck, Wang Shuang sat in the driver’s seat and asked Yue: “Where do we go now?”

Yue thought for a moment, and said: “Go to Xing Ning Road, Lei Jiang Bridge!”

Hearing Yue’s words, Wang Shuang looked shocked: “We have to go through the mountain pass to get to Xing Ning Road of Lei Jiang Bridge. But that place is the shopping district of Lei Jiang City. The zombies there will be dozens of times more than elsewhere! Yue, do you really want to go to that place?”

“That’s right!” Yue said with a deep voice.

“I understand!” Wang Shuang gritted his teeth, turned the truck around and head toward the Lei Jiang Bridge.

There were broken vehicles everywhere on top of Lei Jiang Bridge, even the guard rail were smashed. The whole bridge was blocked by vehicles, with the zombies wandering through lanes.

This was a bustling shopping district, and the streets have been blocked by abandoned vehicles. Only those streets that are not bustling will have little traffic. When the world changed, there were a lot of people stuck in traffic, so they were bitten by zombies.

On the other side of Lei Jiang Bridge was the city most bustling commercial district; where every Sunday more than 10 thousand people gathered to shop and sightsee.

The most prosperous district of Lei Jiang City, was now the city most dangerous areas.

They had arrived at Lei Jiang Bridge. Yue saw that on the bridge, there were so many zombies wondering around.

Sitting in the truck, Yue looked at the end of the bridge on the other side.

He saw that at the end of the bridge, there stood a extremely bizarre gate that was emitting continuous particles of light. There was four figures guarding in front of that bizarre gate. Those four figures had a long tail, quadruped, body with dark brown, and 2 meters in length with an ugly and ferocious humanoid look.

“Level 20 Boss, Hunter Type 1. This is a being eroded by the virus infection, taking another path of evolution. They only have survival instinct left. Oppressive fighting instincts, speed and power are without flaw. Have Skills: Viral Infections.”

As if they were alerted by the engine sounds, the Hunter that was lying on the floor eating a zombie, raised its head. Then quickly abandoning its food, dashing towards Yue’s team.

The four Hunters were extremely keen, speeding through the vehicle wreckage like a cheetah. Jumping over the group of zombies, their speed was extremely alarming, wildly heading towards Yue’s team.

“Reverse!” Yue’s face became paled, and shouted toward Wang Shuang.

Wang Shuang without replying, immediately turned the truck around and stepped on the gas pedal, fleeing toward the rear with urgency.

The Dong Feng truck knocked away all the zombies that blocking its way, fleeing far away. [Translator Note: They call the truck dōng fēng dà kǎ = Dong Feng Kilocalories lol. I’m just gonna call it Deng Feng truck. Not sure which one, but I would like to think it’s this one.]

The four Hunters were in hot pursuit from the rear. After chasing out of the bridge, two Hunters stopped, and one returned to guarding the gate. While the other was guarding the entrance of

the bridge. The remaining two Hunters were like cheetahs, chasing after Yue's team.

The two hunters are indeed a Level 20 Boss, under their full speed, it was above the maximum speed of 80 km/h of the Dong Feng truck.

Little by little the two Hunters constantly got closer to the Dong Feng truck.

“What now? Yue?” Wang Shuang asked Yue with a pale face and cold sweat, after looking at the two Hunters in the rear view mirror. This was the first time that he have saw a monster's speed that was faster than a vehicle. He instinctively felt how terrifying the two Hunters were. He was definitely no match for them.

“Faster!” Yue said in a deep voice.

Wang Shuang nodded, and immediately drove toward the highway.

“It's over!” Wang Shuang, his face turned white with despaired and thought. As they had just gotten near the highway, and saw the condition of it.

The highway was crowded with all kind of vehicles, firmly blocking the highway. Apparently when the world changed, most of the drivers wanted to escape using the highway, but did not think that they would get stuck in there as well.

The Dong Feng truck simply can not get through the blocked highway.

Yue's eyes flashed a touch of coldness and said: “Stop! Get ready to fight.”

Wang Shuang knows that the Hunter's speed was faster than the truck' speed. They simply could not escape. He gritted his teeth and immediately stopped the truck.

“Use the gun! Do not use the novice club!” Yue took off the Type

79 submachine gun from his chest, then jumped off the truck. Facing the Level 20 Boss Hunter, using the novice club in close combat is simply seeking death. This time when they went to look for a vehicle, each person was carrying a Type 79 submachine gun and six magazines.

At this point it is life and death. Even though Wang Shuang did not have the courage, he still took the Type 79 submachine gun off his chest, and jumped off the truck. Then walked to the Yue's side. Only by standing next to Yue, did it give him some courage.

Chi Yang and Ji Qing Wu also quickly jumped off the truck, holding tightly to the Type 79 submachine gun.

The speed of the two Hunters was very fast, in a blink, they were only 50 meters away.

“Fire!” Yue roar loudly, releasing all his fear, and pulled the trigger. Shooting wildly at the two Hunters.

Wang Shuang, Chi Yang, and Ji Qing Wu at the same time pulled the trigger and shot at the two hunters.

A barrage of bullets flying, even though their shooting skills is extremely bad, but with the dense barrage of bullets, it was able to hit the Hunter's body. The bullet made a hole in the Hunter's body, black blood flowing out. Because the Hunter's speed was too fast, the bullet enter their bodies and exited out the back.

With bullets going through the body, if it was ordinary creatures, it would have slumped to the ground by now. The two Hunters were very sharp, and jumped to the side. The two Hunters were completely different from the normal zombies. They immediately made the motion to evade, dodging to the side, executing irregular evasive moments.

Even Hunters, if their brains were hit by bullets and destroyed, they too will die. Also if their joints were hit by bullets, their movements would also be affected.

Their shooting were not accurate, and the two Hunters were able to dodge. With their very high speed, Yue's team simply can not hit them.

The 20 rounds cartridge of ammunition was soon empty. Taking advantage of the four people when changing the cartridges, the two Hunters rushed towards them like a cheetah.

Chapter 40: Serious Injuries

Without any hesitation, Yue activated the Shadow Step skill, his speed suddenly soared. He rushed forward like an arrow, slashing at the Hunter's head.

30 points increased in Agility had made Yue's speed extremely frightening. Almost instantaneously, Yue's sword appeared before the Hunter's head.

At this moment, a tongue like a bullet shot from the Hunter, hitting Yue's sword. It knocked the sword aside, causing the sword to cut the shoulders of the hunters. A metallic sound rang out, and the sword was embedded in the Hunter's shoulder bone.

The Hunter immediately opened its bloody mouth. Its tongue shot towards Yue's face like a bullet.

At the same time, White Bones charged forward. Swinging its axe like a whirlwind, striking down on the Hunter's tongue that was attacking Yue. Cutting the head hunter's tongue into two parts, foul blood splattering everywhere.

At the same time, Ji Qing Wu also activated her Level 2 High Speed Movement skill, and with the sword, slashed at the Hunter's body. The sharp sword cut through the Hunter's skin and embedded in its bones, but it is unable to cut through.

"Cut it off!" Yue roared, and uses all his power to press down on the sword. Cutting off the Hunter's right paw with the sharp sword.

When the Hunter's right paw was cut off, it swung its tail heavily, smashing Chi Yang in the chest.

Chi Yang was sent flying, hitting the top of the truck. He spewed a mouthful of blood, and have several broken ribs. He had completely lost his fighting capability.

The other Hunter rushed towards Yue, and with a lightning fast

claw, grabbing at Yue.

The Hunter's speed was too terrifying, Yue could only abandoned the sword. Then with his right hand grabbing the Hunter's right claw.

The Hunter's right claw closed shut. The terrifying power of the gripped cause bone cracking sound to issue from Yue's right hand. If Yue did not wore the 2nd Degree Protective Garment, he would already be infected.

Taking advantage of Yue sealing the attack of the Hunter for a moment, White Bones swung his axe like a tornado, cutting into the head of the Hunter.

Foul blood splashing everywhere, the Hunter's head was instantly cut off, and sent flying. The headless Hunter's body fell to the floor, when suddenly a blue treasure box, three white treasure boxes, a precious skill book, and \$200 worth of Survival Coin burst out. A big ball of white light flew into White Bones, causing it to be promoted to the next level.

Just as Yue was able to killed a Hunter, the remaining Hunter swung it's claws at Yue's heart.

Yue was in the Shadow Step mode, but he only had time to twist his body slightly. The Hunter struck him on the chest instead of his heart.

Even though Yue was wearing the 2nd Degree Protective Garment, he was still badly injured from the power of the Hunter's blow, but it did not cut his body. But the Hunter's powerful blow broke several of his ribs, and sent him flying several meters to the ground.

At this moment, Ji Qing Wu extracted her sword. Once again with the sword, slashing at the Hunter's head.

The Hunter without any worry, smashing its tail like a hammer against Ji Qing Wu's body. Ji Qing Wu like a rag, immediately flew

7 to 8 meters, as if hit by a speeding truck. She immediately spit out a mouthful of blood, and fell to the ground, not knowing if she is alive or dead.

“Yue, catch!” At this point, Wang Shuang had finished replacing the cartridge of the Type 79 submachine gun. He knows that he is no match for the Hunter, and he could only count on Yue.

The Hunter could tell that Yue was its greatest enemy. It quickly rushed towards Yue, trying to smash Yue’s head with its claw.

At this time, White Bones appeared in front of the Hunter, with its axe cleaving at the Hunter’s head.

The Hunter was like a cat, and evaded the strike of White Bones. Its tail like a hammer, smashed against White Bone’s body. Sending White Bones 7 to 8 meters away.

“Go to hell!” After seeing the Hunter break through White Bones defensive line, Yue suppressed the pain. Spit out a mouthful of blood, then holding the Type 79 submachine gun, started firing wildly at the Hunter.

Yue’s shooting technique was terrible, but the distance between him and the Hunter was merely 2 meters. At this distance it was impossible to miss.

The 20 bullets shot through the Hunter’s body. Its body was full of bloody holes. Two bullets was lucky enough to hit the Hunter’s spine. The Hunter then dropped to ground from the air.

Yue was gasping for air, quickly picked up the sword. With his left hand tried to cut off the Hunter’s head with all his power, chopping directly down on the Hunter’s head.

The Hunter’s head fell to the ground. A blue treasure box, a skill book, three white treasure boxes, and a \$200 worth of Survival Coin burst out. A big ball of white light from the Hunter’s body flew into Yue’s body, and the sweet sound rang in his mind.

“Congratulations, you have been promoted to Level 12, you have

earned 2 stats points.”

“Congratulations, you have been promoted to Level 13, you have earned 2 stats points.”

In a flash, the two sweet sounds of promotion rang out in Yue’s mind.

Yue endure the pain and made the choice: “Assigned 4 points to Vitality!”

Vitality determines the speed of recovery for muscle strength and body. Yue was able to stand up and fight was thanks to the 2nd Degree Protective Garment protecting him from the powerful blow of the Hunter. His body and muscle strength exceeded Ji Qing Wu and Chi Yang by 50%.

Yue did not cared about future development at this time. He can only choose to increased vitality, so that his bones can heal faster.

A small stream trickling through his body, Yue’s body had been strengthened again. After the strengthening, he felt little bit better.

“Chi Yang!” Yue did not stayed still. Brimming with chest pain from the broken bones, quickly rushed to Chi Yang, whose face was covered with blood.

“Fortunately!” Yue inspected Chi Yang breathing, and found him still breathing, breathing out a sigh of relief. Chi Yang, but his most important friend and companion.

Afterwards, Yue then check on Ji Qing Wu’s conditions. He found her still breathing. Then quickly took the items dropped from the two Hunters, and put it into his backpack. Then let White Bones carried Ji Qing Wu and Chi Yang into the truck.

Chapter 41: Choosing

Wang Shuang sped all the way, quickly returned to the neighborhood.

Noticing Wang Shuang below, the girls in the room flooded out and went down.

Seeing Yue, Ji Qing Wu, and Chi Yang covered with blood; the girls were in disbelief. In particular was Yue, they could not think of anything that could injured him so severely. Especially when he can fight in a swarm of zombies like it was nothing.

After arriving below, Lu Wen looked at Yue's face, which was frowning and full of blood. Her eyes were suddenly misty and full of distressed, put her hands on Yue's body: "Big brother Yue, how did you get hurt so badly? You wait, I will heal you right now!"

After after resting all morning, Lu Wen had restored some MP.

"No! Immediately treats Chi Yang!! Cough Cough! I can still hold on." Holding Lu Wen's hands, Yue coughed up some blood and adamantly said.

Chen Yao rushed in front of Yue, and softly pleaded: "Yue, first save Qing Wu! Please, save Qing Wu first! Her injuries are too serious."

The Hunter's power was far superior to that of the L1 zombies. With just a strike, both Ji Qing Wu and Chi Yang were seriously hurt. If they do not receive timely treatment, both of them will die.

"Lu Wen, I will kneel here, I beg you, help Qing Wu!" Chen Yao holding Lu Wen's pants, crying on her knees in front of Lu Wen and pleaded.

Ji Qing Wu had risked her life to come to the girl's dormitory to save Chen Yao, showing how close their relationship were. Chen Yao would also make a great effort for Ji Qing Wu.

Lu Wen was suddenly perplexed, and looked at Yue.

Yue wiped his bloody mouth, gasped and said: “After you heal Chi Yang once with your skill, then heal Ji Qing Wu with it. Quickly!”

Between Yue’s words, White Bones caught Chen Yao’s hands, and pulled her away from Lu Wen.

After Chen Yao was grabbed by White Bones, she cried to Yue and pleaded: “Please, Yue! Save Qing Wu!! Afterwards, I will listen to whatever you say! I beg you, help Qing Wu!”

Lu Wen has the ability to heal, but her spirit was too low. The recovery so far from the morning only allowed her to use the skill once, maybe able to save one person.

Lu Wen by Chi Yang side, activated her Minor Injury Healing. Releasing two white lights into Chi Yang’s body, and soon his pale face had a hint of color. .

“Thank you!” Zhang Xin who was by Chi Yang, thanked Lu Wen.

Lu Wen lightly nodded, with a weary face, looked at Yue. With some distressed, glanced at Ji Qing Wu and said: “Big brother Yue, I don’t have enough MP, and can not activate the skill to save Ji Qing Wu sister.”

Hearing the words of Lu Wen, Chen Yao’s eyes flashed with despair. Her face Ashen, in desperation, couldn’t help crying and cursed loudly: “Yue, you bastard! You bastard, I won’t let you go! [Whimpering]!! Bastard, why didn’t you save Qing Wu? Why is that?”

“Wear this Protective Garment! Go heal her!” Yue endured the pain of the broken bones, took off the 2nd Degree Protective Garment and gave it to Lu Wen.

2nd Degree Protective Garment have all stats +5. It could give Lu Wen the 4 MP she needed for using the Minor Injury Healing. [Translator Note: Seems like Spirit and MP are directly related]

After Lu Wen put on the 2nd Degree Protective Garment, she suddenly felt her body improved significantly. She immediately went to the Ji Qing Wu side, and facing Ji Qing Wu, used her Minor Injury Healing.

Under the treatment of Lu Wen's skill, which was a very serious injury, and occasionally coughing up blood, was restored to normal. Apparently her life was saved.

After taking off the Protective Garment, Yue felt the importance of the 5 points of Vitality. With the Protective Garment, Yue could still move around. But once he took off the Protective Garment, even breathing caused a lot of pain in his chest; extremely difficult to bear.

“Go inside!” Yue gritted his teeth and ordered, letting White Bones support him while they walked inside.

Chen Yao was holding the coma Ji Qing Wu, while Wang Qian and Zhang Xin was holding the unconscious Chi Yang. A line of people carefully returned inside.

“What really happened? How could it become like this?” Zhang Li went to Wang Shuang, who was the only one that was uninjured, and asked.

The others also looked over, they wanted to know what kind of force could injure someone strong like Yue to this condition.

Wang Shuang with a forced smile, explained from the beginning to end: “After we found the vehicles, Yue said he wanted to go to the Lei Jiang Bridge and see.....”

When they heard that the Hunters blew away Ji Qing Wu, Chi Yang, and White Bones with one hit, they couldn't help but gasped. They all knew how strong those four were, if instead they were to encounter the Hunters; they would all be killed within the first glimpse.

“It seems that it is even more dangerous out there, even Yue was

no match for the monster.” In the room, everyone’s heart was enveloped in a layer of haze.

It has only been 3 days since the world ended, Yue had hardly suffered any injury, it was the first time he was wounded. But the injuries was serious enough to the point where he could not walk. Everyone in the room was worried about the future.

In the master bedroom, Lu Wen looked at the suffering Yue, who was occasionally coughing up blood, and with distressed said: “Big brother Yue, I will take off the Protective Garment, so you can put it on, okay?”

“No!” Before you recover 6 points of MP, do not take off the Protective Garment! [Cough Cough]! If you do that, you will be subjected to a mental backfire.” Yue painfully coughed a few times, gasping for air. As soon as he took off his Protective Garment, he became so weak. It was clear that if Lu Wen took off his Protective Garment, she would have mental injuries.

“I won’t take it off! I’m not taking it off!” Lu Wen looked Yue on the bed, with her eyes red. She was distressed while holding his left hand.

Yue right hand was broken by the grasp of the Hunter. It was now swollen purple-black looking extremely nasty.

Yue ordered White Bones to protect him. He was lying in bed, gasping for breath, and could not even eat rice. If he did not add four points to Vitality, he would be dead now.

It was now nearly dusk when Lu Wen had recovered enough MP and used it to healed Yue. He soon fell asleep after the tortured of the pain he had to go through.

Chapter 42: Lu Wen Confession

At night, Yue was attracted to the scent of food, and opened his eyes.

Yue after a day of fierce fighting, was very hungry and did not have any energy left. He opened his eyes and saw Chen Yao come in with a big bowl of food.

The big bowl was filled with steaming rice, covered with four slices of luncheon meat, and a layer of stir fried vegetables. He could not help but show his appetite.

Seeing Yue opened his eyes, Chen Yao with a look of guilt said: “Are you awake? Sorry Yue, I should not have scream at you today.”

Yue was the temporary leader of this team, undertaking the most dangerous tasks, and also did not use his strength to force the girls to do any dirty things. Chen Yao could see this, and felt ashamed for her behavior in the afternoon.

“It’s okay.” Yue did not mind and said. He could understand Chen Yao’s feelings, if their position were reverse, he would have made it worse.

Yue reached out and wanted to get the bowl of rice, but the slightest movement aggravated his chest injuries, causing his face to be distorted with pain again.

Lu Wen sitting next to him was somewhat distressed. She received the meal from Chen Yao, and said: “Let me feed you! Big brother Yue!”

Lu Wen was by Yue’s side taking care of him since the afternoon. Even after Yue slept, she was still by his side. If her parents saw the little witch caring for someone, they would certainly be surprise. Before the world changed, Lu Wen was a fearless tricky little witch and extremely headstrong. Even though she got along well with

Yue, she still caused many difficult problems for him.

“Then I will rely on you!” Yue did not force it. The bones in his right hand was broke by the Hunter. Without Lu Wen’s healing skill, and without medical treatment, it would take him months to fully recover.

Lu Wen sat next to Yue, and carefully picked up the luncheon meat with her chopsticks. Then spooned soup along with rice into Yue’s mouth.

Chen Yao watched as Lu Wen took care of Yue, her eyes flashing with a strange light. She hesitated for a moment, while staring at Yue, slowly asked: “Yue, today, why did you not save Qing Wu first.”

Yue very calmly looked at Chen Yao, and slowly said each word: “In my mind, Chi Yang is more important than Ji Qing Wu! If there is a next time, I would choose the same!”

Chen Yao looked at Yue’s earnest admission, her heart twitching, and couldn’t help blurting out: “Don’t you think it is too selfish and not like a gentleman?”

Yue slowly said: “I’m sorry, I’m just one guy, awareness is not high. I can only do so much.”

Chen Yao was silent for a moment, with a surge of feeling, blurted out: “If today Chi Yang and I suffered injuries, and you could only save one person. Which one will you save?”

Yue did not hesitate and bluntly said: “Chi Yang!”

The room was suddenly thrown into an awkward atmosphere.

Chen Yao heard Yue’s reply, was silent for a moment, then lightly said one sentence: “Yue, you have a good rest.”

With that, Chen Yao then turned and left the room.

Lu Wen blinked her large, bright eyes and said with a smile: “Big brother Yue, you’re really dumb. Just now if you had said you

would choose to save Chen Yao, then maybe she would have agree to be your girlfriend. Chen Yao sister is really beautiful!”

“How can it be that simple? Chen Yao is remarkable, why would she fancy me.” Yue lightly said, “And I don’t want to lie to her, that does not make sense.”

Lu Wen eyes blinking, suddenly said: “Yes, big brother Yue, do you and Chi Yang have that kind of love relationship? Otherwise, how can you not be tempted when Chen Yao is so beautiful?”

This phrase cause Yue to spring up. He suddenly pinched Lu Wen face with his left hand, gritted his teeth and said: “This little demon, what’s inside your head?”

Lu Wen did not dare to struggle, with her suffering little face said: “I’m sorry, I’m sorry, I know I was wrong!”

Yue let go of the hand pinching Lu Wen’s face, and with a helpless smile said: “I don’t have that kind of hobby. Are you happy?”

With the information of modern society, a variety of information is available on the internet for the world to see. Modern youths know more than ever, even more outlandish information. Lu Wen is a clever and curious little witch that know a lot of stuff. When Yue was her tutor, he has on many occasions experience her amazing remarks.

Lu Wen opened her her beautiful clear eyes and carefully said: “Then I’ll be your girlfriend, OK?”

The room’s atmosphere was awkward again.

Yue now looked at Lu Wen carefully.

Lu Wen’s hair was tied into a single ponytail. She has full figure for her age, small C cup in a tight white t-shirt, and skin is of a healthy wheat color. It is because she likes to exercise. A small, delicate, and beautiful face with big eyes. Looking like a youthful modern girl.

“Lu Wen is also a feminine girl.” Yue carefully looked at Lu Wen as a woman, his heart can’t help but move a bit. Prior to that, he saw her as a little sister, and never had a trace of feeling for her.

Lu Wen leaned slightly forward, her pretty face blushing, and aggressively asked Yue: “Your answer? If you are a man, then seriously answer me.”

Yue leaned slightly backward, his manner somewhat weak, hesitated for a moment and said: “If you become my girlfriend, then am I not committing a crime?”

Lu Wen with a laugh said: “Big brother Yue, how can it be? I’m 15, I will be 16 years old in a few months. By that time I would have reach adulthood. In Japan, 16 years old can marry and have children. Besides, the world has become like this, who’s going to care about these things. Even if I take 10,000 steps back in the previous world, if I voluntarily be your girlfriend then it is not a crime.”

Yue hesitated, suddenly, he was not sure how he felt about Lu Wen. After all, before he did not have any feelings for her.

Lu Wen looked at Yue, then scooped up a spoonful of food into Yue’s mouth, and quickly said: “If you don’t answer, I’ll take that as your agreement. Eat quickly! Dinner is getting cold.”

Yue looked at Lu Wen, and thought back to the anxiety and fear she had when she saw that he was hurt, and carefully taking care of him. He felt slightly warm inside, and his emotion has undergone a subtle change.

Chapter 43: Big Loots

Yue, Ji Qing Wu, and Chi Yang were the main force fighting the Hunters. They were seriously injured, and was only able to rest at home the next day.

As Lu Wen recovered her MP, she used Minor Injury Healing on Yue, Ji Qing Wu, and Chi Yang. Under Lu Wen's skill, the trio's injuries were contained, and began to recover.

With the trio being injured, exploring the world and the searching for supplies of the small team came to a standstill. Even though Wang Shuang was now level 3, without Yue accompanying him, he did not dare fight those zombies. The rest of the girls were even more afraid of fighting zombies.

“White Bones! Grab my bag.” Lying down on the bed, Yue looked at White Bones, and ordered.

The soul magic flashed in White Bone's eyes, it then picked up the heavy backpack and gave it to Yue. In the last couple days, White Bones has been guarding Yue and his backpack.

Inside the backpack was the two skill books and treasures dropped by the two Hunters.

Every piece of treasure and skill book was extremely rare in this post apocalyptic world. If they did not have the Minor Injury Healing skill and could not find a doctor; Chi Yang and Ji Qing Wu would have die. While Yue would be lying in bed for a few months in ordered to naturally heal.

Sitting beside Yue, Lu Wen quickly opened the backpack. Yue took out the two skill books with his left hand.

“Level 3 Skill: Weapon Enhancement. Skill Description: Consuming 2 MP and 2 Stamina points to strengthen the weapon, making it sharper. In the weapon's strengthen state, 1 MP and 1 Stamina point are consumed every 10 seconds. The weapon

enhancement effect depends on the user's body. When the user has 10 times the physical fitness of ordinary people, with this skill, the user can attack with even a blade of grass." [Translator Note: Was difficult trying to understand the last line. yè fēi huā yě just mean flower leaf or something. However, in wuxia they like to talk about how if you reached the expert level, you can attack with even a blade of grass. So I believe this is a correct translation.]

"Level 3 Skill: Body Enhancement. Skill Description: This skill is a passive skill. After learning this skill, the user will permanently gain 5 Strength points and 3 Vitality points. After transferring to Warrior job class, the user will gain 5 Strength points and 3 Vitality points."

Yue looked at the two level 3 skills, his eyes flashed a hint of desire. Both of these level 3 skills are very strong skills, each is useful to him.

The higher the strength, the greater the body can resist attacks. While the higher the vitality, the faster the body would recover. Yue did not increased strength and vitality before because even with higher strength and vitality, just getting scratched by zombies, he would become infected and dies. These two stats are not useless, but Yue was most in need of stamina, agility, and power. Those stats allowed him to survive and fight longer.

Yue hesitated and did not immediately learn these two precious and powerful level 3 skills. Instead, he took out the two blue treasure boxes.

Yue have only seen L1 zombie, S1 zombie, and evolved zombies dropped blue treasure boxes. Normal zombies only dropped white treasure boxes. [Translator Note: Not sure if the author is messing up his color or typo. Cause in chapter 21, it definitely say bronze and not blue/cyan.]

Yue opened the blue treasure box, a blue light flashing, condensing into a silvery, thick barrel revolver.

“3rd Degree Item: Stinger Pistol. Item Description: This pistol is 20 years ahead of the world’s current gun manufacturing technology. 17.5 mm caliber, three rounds payload. It can shoot and kill a large beast. Can automatically generate a special Stinger bullet every day. Drawbacks, high recoil.”

“Great stuff!” Yue looked at the Stinger Pistol, and thought.

Currently the world’s largest pistol caliber is the Smith & Wesson’s American M500 revolver. The pistol has a caliber of 12.7 mm, and can shoot down lions and tigers. This Stinger ammunition of 17.5 mm caliber is close to artillery weapons, its power can be imagined. [Translator Note: The smallest artillery caliber is 20mm, so 17.5mm is pretty powerful for a pistol. I doubt normal people can handle the recoil. It would break your arm.]

Yue could not wait and open another blue treasure box, blue light flashing, condensed into a blue ring engraved with ancient patterns.

“3rd Degree Treasure: Thorn Ring. After equipping this item, +6 Spirit. Supplementary Skill: Thorn. Skill Description: The user can raise a 3 meters high thorn from the ground to attack the enemy. Limited to within 50 meters of the user. Cooldown Time: 24 hours. Can be equipped by anyone.” [Translator Note: Not sure if it translate to treasure of jewelry.]

The two blue treasure boxes that Yue opened were great items. He then continued to open the remaining six white treasure boxes.

Among the six white treasure boxes, four boxes were empty, the remaining two boxes produced two Imitation Tang Sword.

“Wen Wen, wear this ring and heal me.” Yue Zhong took the Thorn Ring and handed it Lu Wen.

“This is my engagement ring right, hee hee?” Lu Wen smiled and took the Thorn Ring. She then put the ring on the ring finger her right hand, and carefully eyed the beautiful ring. The Thorn Ring

was an exquisite jewelry, engraved with strange and mysterious runes, looking extremely beautiful.

Yue with wry smile said: “I will let you wear this temporary. After I recovered, I’m going to wear it out in battles.”

The Thorn Ring has a supplementary skill with strong destructive power, and if necessary, even kill a powerful enemy to save their lives . This treasure, as the main fight force Yue must equip this himself.

“Cheapskate.” Lu Wen pouted, putting her hands on top of Yue’s right hand, and uses her healing skill.

Under the treatment two white light flashed, Yue’s swollen and fracture right hand began to slowly heal.

Seeing Lu Wen concentrated on healing him, Yue was filled with warmth.

Treatments from the Minor Injury Healing was not all powerful. The trio’s injuries was too serious. After a full 10 days under Lu Wen’s treatment, Ji Qing Wu, Yue, and Chi Yang made a full recovery.

Yue spread the items out in front of Ji Qing Wu and asked: “These are the items that was dropped from the two Hunters. This Level 3 Weapon Enhancement skill book, Imitation Tang Sword, and \$200 Survival Coins is your. The rest belong to Chi Yang and me, do you have any objection?”

Loot distribution is critical for a team, with unfair distribution, there is the possibility of the entire team collapsing. Even though Yue contributed the most, he did not want to take all the loots.

“No objection!” Ji Qing Wu carefully looked at the items that was spread out, and nodded in satisfaction. With her extraordinary skill, what is lacking most is power. This Weapon Enhancement skill enables her to have more destructive power and combat effectiveness. She did not have any objection towards Yue’s

distribution.

Chapter 44: Clearing Xing Ning Road

Yue looked at Chi Yang, and said: “Chi Yang, this Thorn Ring, Imitation Tang Sword, and \$200 of Survival Coins is for you. While I want the Body Enhancement skill and Stinger Pistol.”

The Stinger Pistol is powerful, but recoil is also great. Among the others, only Yue was the one with enough Power stats in order to use the weapon.

“Okay!” Chi Yang did not have any objection.

Yue seriously said: “Chi Yang, Ji Qing Wu, Wang Shuang, Chen Yao, and Lu Wen, the six of us will go clear the zombies on Xing Ning Road.”

“Yue, you still want to go provoke those monsters?” A worried Wang Shuang said. He did not forget the two terrifying Hunters. The four of them were nearly wiped out by the two Hunters the last time.

Ji Qing Wu frowned and said: “Yue, I think we need to raise our level first before challenging the two Hunters. Our level are too low. Except for you, the rest of use don’t even have the power to fight when facing the two Hunters.”

Ji Qing Wu has already experience the terrifying power of the two Hunters. Even though she now has the 3rd Degree skill Weapon Enhancement, in the face of a Hunter she still isn’t match.

Yue was the only one who could compete with the Hunters out of the team’s fighting force.

Yue said, “I know, this time I’m just going to clear the zombies on Xing Ning Road. At the same time, helping you all increase your levels. Lei Jiang Bridge is guarded by the two Hunters, I have no plans to mess with them right now.”

Hearing that they were not going to fight the two Hunters, Ji Qing Wu did not oppose Yue’s plan.

Without any objection, Yue quickly got on the Dongfeng truck and headed to the truck dealers on Green Shade Street of Jiangnan District.

Chen Yao was the driver of the second Dongfeng truck, following the first truck. Yue now have 2 mean of transport.

The two Dongfeng truck quickly arrived at Xing Ning Road. The zombies on Xing Ning Road was immediately attracted to the two truck noises. The zombies formed large and small groups, then headed towards the two trucks.

Xing Ning Road is the road to Lei Jiang City's most bustling commercial district. Although not as bustling as the other side of Lei Jiang Bridge, it still has a lot of zombies. There were hundred of zombies heading towards the two trucks, which was extremely scary.

Among the hundreds of zombies, 10 bluish gray zombies took the lead. As if like a bunch of monkeys heading towards Yue's team.

“Ten S1 zombies? So many S1 zombies have evolved after just 6 days? Too scary.” Yue's eyes flashed a touch of horror looking at the 10 S1 zombies. When he came here before, there was not that many zombies, and there was no S1 zombies. Just after six days, 10 S1 zombies have evolved. The zombie's evolution speed is so fast that humans simply cannot survive.

“Retreat!” Yue decisively ordered. In addition to the 10 S1 zombies, he also saw L1 zombies among the hundreds of zombies.

Listening to Yue's order, Chen Yao and Wang Shuang immediately drove the two Dongfeng truck and fled away.

The S1 zombies were very fast, but ultimately they were slower compared to the Hunters. They were unable to catch up with the Dongfeng truck, and shortly was left behind.

Driven to a quiet and safe street, Wang Shuang looked at Yue and said, “What do we do? Where shall we go now?”

Yue thought for a moment: “Chen Yao immediately drive back. Ji Qing Wu, Lu Wen and you stay here, and responsible for our get away. Chi Yang and I will go to Xing Ning Road and take a look at the situation.”

With that, Yue got off the truck, looked at Ji Qing Wu and spoke his mind.

Ji Qing Wu frowned and said: “Just the two of you, it’s too dangerous.”

In the hundreds of zombies, not only was there S1 zombies but also L1 zombies. With those special zombies, the threat was far beyond the regular hundreds of zombies. Chi Yang and Yue strength were still too weak.

Yue smile: “Do not worry, if the situation appears to be bad we will immediately withdraw. As long as you protect the escape route for us.”

After Yue finished speaking, Chi Yang and him headed towards Xing Ning Road.

On the way, Yue and Chi Yang encountered more than 10 zombies that were scattered. They easily killed those zombies.

Without the sound of the engine to attract them, the zombies scattered, forming several groups. More than 10 groups of zombies were wandering on the streets.

The two of them carefully sneaked all the way to Xing Ning Road. They had just arrived at Xing Ning Road, when 13 zombies were immediately attracted to their footsteps. The zombies then staggered towards them.

Yue charged forward, reaching the zombies after several steps. With a sword slashed, beheaded a zombie.

Just as the two zombies beside Yue got closer, White Bones swung his axe and cut the two zombies into halves, foul blood splashing everywhere.

Chi Yang had also changed his weapon to the Imitation Tang Sword. He quickly rushed in front of a zombie, and beheaded the zombie.

The trio had gotten stronger from raising their level many times, and soon killed the 13 zombies.

The trio killing the 13 zombies created some noise. Those Zombies that were attracted by the sound staggered over. The zombies continue to merged, forming a mass of corpses.

The 10 bluish gray S1 zombies also headed toward the trio from all directions.

“The left!” Yue immediately rushed toward the left. On the left there was one S1 zombie moving towards them, this S1 zombie was the one nearest them.

In the span of a few breaths, Yue had already rushed in front of the S1 zombie.

The S1 zombie rushed forward like a monkey, and very agilely leapt over Yue’s head. A claw trying to hit his head.

Yue’s agility was in no way inferior to the S1 zombie. He evaded the claws of a S1 zombie. A sword with a beautiful arc beheaded the S1 zombie, sending its head flying, foul blood splashing everywhere.

Yue had just beheaded the S1 zombies, when two more S1 zombies came running over towards him.

At the same time, White Bones who had been following Yue around like a shadow charged forward. With one swing, carrying the sound of the piercing wind, cut the head of a S1 zombie into halves.

Yue also took the chance to slashed at the head of the S1 zombie that was approaching. The S1 zombie pulled back slightly, avoiding Yue’s slash. However, its right hand was cut off by the slash.

Chi Yang took the chance and got behind the S1 zombie, then beheaded the S1 zombie.

After killing three S1 zombies, Chi Yang absorbed the balls of white light and was promoted to level 8. The three S1 only dropped three white treasure boxes and \$30 of Survival Coins.

Chapter 45: Stinger Pistol Power

Seeing the trio killed the three S1 zombies, the remaining seven S1 zombies were unafraid and charged towards them. The S1 zombies evolved with speed beyond ordinary human, but their evolution still lacks the emotion of fear.

With two S1 zombies left behind, five S1 formed a small group rushing towards Yue's team.

The group of five S1 zombies was a greater threat than a group of 100 ordinary zombies.

“Retreat!” Yue shouted loudly, leading everyone back.

Chi Yang and White Bones immediately followed by Yue's side.

The trio used speed that transcend ordinary people in retreating, distancing themselves with that huge group of several hundred zombies.

The seven S1 zombie speed are above the other zombies, and continues to approached Yue's team.

After 10 seconds, the five S1 zombies were within 10 meters of the trio.

Yue in a deep voice shouted: “The Thorns!”

Chi Yang pointed toward the five S1 zombies, a gray ray of light from the Thorn Ring shot out, and hit the ground where the 5 S1 zombies were.

The ground in front of the zombies suddenly rumble, a sharp thorn of about 3 meters surged out of the ground, and directly impaling the head of an S1 zombie, nailing it on top of the thorn.

White Bones dashed forward, swing his axe with a piercing wind toward a S1 zombie, and cutting its head into two pieces.

Almost in an instant, the three S1 zombies took the opportunity to attack White Bones body.

After obtaining the Reinforced Bones skill, White Bones bones were no longer weak. The three S1 claws only left scratches, no longer able to remove any bones.

While the three S1 zombies were occupied with White Bones, Yue approached a S1 zombie and beheaded it with his sword. Chi Yang also took the opportunity and approached another S1 zombie, decapitating it with his sword.

The remaining S1 zombie did not have a chance to react, when White Bones struck with his axe, cutting the zombie into 2 parts. Intestines and foul blood falling all over the floor.

The last two S1 zombies charged at the trio.

The pressure that Yue felt toward the remaining two S1 zombies was a lot lighter. Yue facing the five S1 zombies alone was indeed very difficult. But facing two S1 zombies while wearing the 2nd Degree Protective Garment and having level so many times was not a difficult task.

White Bones took a step forward, with one strike, directly splitting the S1 zombie into two parts, foul blood splashing everywhere.

Yue took out the Stinger Pistol, took a step forward, aimed at the head of the S1 zombie, and pulled the trigger.

With a loud boom, and head of the S1 zombie instantly exploded when struck by the stinger bullet, like if it was struck by an artillery shell. Black brain matters and blood flying everywhere.

“This is an amazing gun! You could call it a portable cannon.” Looking at the exploded zombie’s head, Yue’s eyes sparkled. With the Stinger Pistol, if the Hunter’s head is hit by the stinger bullet, it will be blown to pieces. Even if he can’t hit the Hunter’s head, he can still shoot at any of the Hunter’s body part.

The Stinger Pistol’s recoil was not as great as Yue had imagined. The recoil was like a normal Type 54 pistol’s recoil, and not

monstrous.

“You have been promoted to level 14, earning 2 stats points, please assigned the points.”

After the gun blasted off the head of the S1 zombie, a sweet sound ringed in Yue’s head.

“Assign 2 points to Agility.” Yue quickly selected.

When the world changed, Yue has been increasing Power and Stamina. That is because using the novice club to kill zombies consumed too much stamina. He wanted enough power and stamina to fight the zombies. But now fighting with the evolved zombies, especially the level 20 Hunters, what he need the most is agility when using a firearm.

The seven S1 zombies that were killed, dropped a skill book, six white white treasure boxes, and \$70 of Survival Coins.

Yue quickly picked up all the items on the floor, then retreated with Chi Yang.

The 10 S1 zombies were killed by the trio, the rest of the zombies were of no threat to them.

Ordinary zombie is extremely slow, even slower than the average person. The speed of the power evolved L1 zombie was only that of an average person. They could not keep up with Yue and Chi Yang who had been strengthened from leveling up many times.

Yue and Chi Yang used White Bones as the core, first killing all the L1 zombies. Fighting while retreating, they killed all the ordinary zombies.

After White Bones was strengthened, only in battle can it show its ferocity. Ordinary zombies could not hurt White Bones at all. White Bones in the midst of the group of zombies, wielding its axe, easily slaying the surrounding zombies.

Without White Bones acting as a shield to draw the attacks of the

zombies, Yue and Chi Yang would not be able to fight the zombies for too long. Fighting while retreating already consumed a lot of stamina.

The trio killed more than 150 zombies, then quickly withdrew, heading towards Ji Qing Wu.

The stamina consumption when fighting a group of zombies is completely different from fighting a single zombie. Even after leveling many times, killing 100 zombies would be somewhat tired.

But if surrounded by 300 zombies, Yue after killing 60 zombies would consumed a lot of stamina. There was no way he could kill all the zombies.

Speeding all the way, soon returned to where Ji Qing Wu was.

Upon returning to a safe place, Yue and Chi Yang each ate an Apple of Vitality?

Ji Qing Wu walked beside Yue and asked: “How is it?”

Yue in a deep voice said: “The evolved zombies have been cleared up. About 200 ordinary zombies left.”

Of course there are more than 300 residents on Xing Ning Road. It was about 2PM when the world changed, at that point in time, most of the people gathered at the shopping district on the other side of Lei Jiang Bridge. A street exclusive for pedestrian.

Those who survived fled to the surrounding area, causing the zombies to turn to other places. At the same time, Lei Jiang was shrouded by a mysterious force. The zombies on the other side of the bridge could not get through, which is why there was so few zombies on Xing Ning Road.

Ji Qing Wu with eagerness in her eyes, stared at the Yue and said: “Now we’ll go clear them up?”

Ji Qing Wu in the past was a fencing expert, she also has a great desire to get stronger. Those days in bed had greatly hold her back.

Ji Qing Wu alone can not deal with 200 ordinary zombies. But with Yue, Chi Yang, and White Bones help, they absolutely can kill more than 200 ordinary zombies if they spent some time.

Yue nodded: “Yes.”

Chapter 46: Touching Moment

After resting for more than two hours, Yue's team once again walked toward Xing Ning Road.

Once on Xing Ning Road, the four of them quickly took care of the zombies that they encountered, cleaning up all the scattered zombies.

Yue, White Bones, Chi Yang, and Ji Qing Wu, each one of them is not weak. After a long time, the four of them was able to cleared Xing Ning Road of zombies.

After they cleared up the zombies on Xing Ning Road, there were only a few zombies left scattered around the area. Most of those zombies were trapped in apartments, offices, and shops.

Having killed more than 200 zombies, Ji Qing Wu and Chi Yang were extremely tired and could no longer fight. Yue did not force it and returned home with both of them.

Yue was lying on top of the bed on the fourth day, when Lei Jiang City's power grid stopped working. The electricity in the apartment building was completely shut off. In the afternoon, they had to retreat into the apartment. [Translator Note: They are talking about the 4th day that he was healing, not 4 days after he just killed hundreds of zombies.]

Back home, after supper, Yue sat on the sofa and quietly looked at the skill book in his hand.

“Level 1 Skill: Critical Strike. After using the skill, 7 points of stamina will be consume, the next attack will have double the destructive power (weapon damage is not consider).”

Yue looked at the Critical Strike skill book, and slightly frowned. The skill's power is good, but compared to second and third tier skills, it was far worse. Seven points of stamina consumption was too much, Yue also could not afford to squandered it. This skill was

of little value to Yue, who had the Stinger Pistol.

“Is anybody here? I’m begging you, please open the door!” Accompanied by the sound of knocking at the door, came the voice of a woman pleading.

Chen Yao took a look at Yue, seeking his opinion.

At this time with the fighting force in the small group present, also with guns in hand, among the apartment building, there was no threat to them.

Seeing Yue nodded, Chen Yao went to the front door and looked through the peep hole.

Through the peep hole, Chen Yao clearly saw that outside the door stood a plump and demure dress young woman standing next to a 11 year old boy.

“A woman and a small child!” Before opening the door, Chen Yao reported to Yue. After being attacked by the mob of thugs, Chen Yao was now more careful.

Yue frowned, thinking for a moment, and slowly said: “Let them come in.”

Chen Yao opened the door.

“Hello, miss. My name is Zhao Li, would you give us something to eat? We have not eaten for two days!” Zhao Li grabbed Chen Yao’s hand and pleadingly said.

At this point, Wang Fang was eating a cookie, and walked over. She was curious to see Zhao Li and her son.

“MOM, I’m hungry! I want to eat cookies! I want to eat cookies!” The boy’s eyes lit up when he saw the cookie in Wang Fang’s hand, and noisily pleaded while grabbing Zhao Li’s dress.

Zhao Li’s eyes were red, with tears running down her face, pulled out a stack of bills and handed it to Chen Yao: “Miss, please. Give us something to eat. I’m not asking it for nothing, here is \$10,000

Yuan for you. Please give us something to eat, or else we are going to be starved to death. ” [Translator Note: Yuan is the name of the Chinese currency if you did not know. \$1 US = \$6.21 Yuan currently. So about \$1611 US]

Seeing the 10,000 Yuan in Zhao Li’s hand, Wang Fang’s eyes lit up. She came from an ordinary family, and have rarely seen a bundle of \$10,000 Yuan.

Chen Yao, after all, is still a kind girl even after experiencing the thugs event. She still was not able to get rid of her kindness: “Sister, you don’t have to do that. Wait a bit, I’ll get you something to eat.”

Chen Yao was stopped by Wang Fang, with a serious face said: “Wait a minute! Chen Yao, we don’t have much food, how can you just give it to others?”

In Chen Yao’s apartment, there was three rooms. There were more than a dozen people in two of the rooms. The food consumption of a dozen people was not small. Especially Yue, Ji Qing Wu, and Chi Yang, whose enhanced body consumed a lot of food. Over these dozen days, the supplies that they gathered from the two small supermarkets was almost used up. With such unrestrained consumption of supplies, at best they can only hold on for five or six days.

On hearing the news, the others gathered in the room.

Chen Yao’s eyes red with anger towards Wang Fang said: “Wang Fang, how can you say that? They are mother and son that have been hungry for two days! Don’t tell me that you want them to die and not help?”

Wang Fang harshly said: “It’s just their story. Chen Yao, all of these supplies are hard to come by. You just give people food, did you ask everyone? You know our food reserves, at best, we can only have enough for five days. You are a good person to give away food to others, do you want us to starve?”

Listening to Wang Fang's words, Chen Yao and the rest of the girls that were going to help, all shut their mouth. They are afraid that if the food runs out, at that time, they would not know what to do. Deep down, they are not willing to feed others, but saying no like Wang Fang cause their consciences to feel guilty. So they can only choose to be silent. The world have not changed too long ago, they have not gone through too much suffering, so their conscience have not disappeared.

Seeing the other girls were quiet, Zhao Li's eyes filled with fear. Her son and she have been hungry for two days to the point of exhaustion. Otherwise, she did not dare to take the child out of the safety of the room.

At this point, Yue came over with two bags of instant noodles in hand, under the gaze of everyone, and said: "For you. You should go back."

Seeing Yue, Wang Fang did not dare to say anything else. She is a very wise person and don't want to be kicked out of the team by Yue.

Zhao Li took the two bags of instant noodles, with eyes full of tears, constantly said words of thanks: "Thank you! Thank you!! Thank you, you are a good person!! Come, Xiao Bao, thank big brother!"

With the two packets of instant noodles to eat, it enables them to live a little longer.

The 11 year old little boy looked up at Yue and in a young voice said his thanks: "Thank you, brother!!"

After saying their thanks, Zhao Li took the bundle of \$10,000 Yuan and put it into Chen Yao's hands, then took her son and quickly headed toward the stairs.

Seeing Zhao Li act like that, the girls in the room were touched. Under the protection of Yue, Ji Qing Wu, and Chi Yang, they have

been well fed the last dozen plus days. Seeing Zhao Li begging and crying over two bags of instant noodles, left a tremendous impact on their minds.

Chapter 47: Incineration

Chen Yao took the bundle of money to Yue and asked: “What about the money?” Her pedigree was excellent; the \$10,000 Yuan was not much in her eyes.

Yue, without looking at it, said: “Whatever, whoever wants it can have it.”

Now that the world has changed, even if you have money, it cannot be used to buy anything. Even if used as toilet paper, Yue would complain that it’s too rough. Now it’s just paper.

But Wang Fang quickly said: “I want it! Give it to me!”

Chen Yao glimpsed at Wang Fang, then threw the bundle of money to her.

Wang Fang looked at everyone, and in her mind she sneered: “A bunch of fools. The government has established a survivor enclave; you will know the pain of having no money when you get there.”

Money represents the trustworthiness of the government. If there is no government, then the Yuan is equivalent to worthless paper. With the existence of the government, the Yuan is not worthless and still has the power to purchase. How much it’s worth, however, is the question.

Ji Qing Wu went besides Yue, and asked: “We don’t have enough food supplies. When will we search for more?”

Yue unhesitatingly said: “Tomorrow!”

Early the next morning, Yue convened everyone in the apartment.

Zhang Li, Lin Qi, and Su Ru Xue were left behind to guard, while Yue led the others to the two Dongfeng trucks and left.

“They’ve set off again!” On the 6th floor, Zhao Li looked out the

window, watching with envy as Yue left on the Dongfeng truck. She did not have the ability to go out and gather supplies with the others.

Using the two Dongfeng trucks, Yue cleared the zombies around two nearby convenience stores. After loading all the edible provisions, they returned home.

This time, no one complained. Besides Chen Yao, Lu Wen, and Ji Qing Wu, all the girls were involved in handling the supplies. Compared to Zhao Li, they were very lucky to not have to worry about food.

Back home, the girls moved the supplies to the apartment. Yue killed any zombies that interfered, but otherwise did not help the girls with their job.

These girls were afraid of fighting zombies, and Yue also did not have sufficient ammunition to convert them into marksmen. Their only role right now was to transport supplies.

After they finished, Yue took Chen Yao, Lu Wen, Wang Shuang, Ji Qing Wu, and Chi Yang to the two Dongfeng trucks and left.

He led them to a gas station to fill the two trucks and containers with all kind of gasoline and diesel. They even filled water bottles and loaded them all onto the vehicles.

Ji Qing Wu looked at Yue's strange behavior, frowned and asked: "What are you planning?"

Yue in a deep voice, said: "I will kill the two Hunters today."

"Why? Our levels are still too low, fighting the two Hunters will be very dangerous!" Ji Qing Wu argued. After yesterday's battle, she had also advanced to level 8, but she understands how terrifying the two Hunters are. Even if she were to use her High Speed Movement skill, she would still be slower than them.

Yue slowly said: "The zombies are evolving too quickly. The city will be a more dangerous place, so we have to leave as soon as

possible. Even a minute earlier would be better.”

Yue and his team were able to kill swarms of zombies, only because they had leveled many times and therefore were strengthened. Their power was far above normal zombies, but Yue, who has been observing the zombies, was able to clearly see that they were constantly evolving. The world had changed for less than a month, but the zombies have already evolved into S1 zombies, L1 zombies, and even terrifying Hunters.

If they stayed in Lei Jiang City, in terms of 100,000 zombies, even if one zombie evolved the ability to command the other zombies, all of them would die without having a place to be buried.

In addition, the Searching for Novice Village mission was very tempting to Yue. He wanted to get the rewards first and then immediately evacuate.

Chi Yang, who was a person of few words, came up and said: “I agree with Yue. We’re surrounded by zombies, but are currently safe. Once there are intelligent zombies, we will be the first to be eliminated because of our aggressive hunting of their kind.”

Ji Qing Wu frowned and thought for a moment, then said to Yue: “Okay! Tell me about your plan.”

The Dongfeng truck drove near Lei Jiang Bridge, and the roaring sounds of the truck attracted the two Hunters. The two Hunters were like cheetahs, hurling towards them.

As the two Hunters moved, the truck also began to retreat.

Yue sat there, quietly watching the situation.

He observed that the two Hunters did not stay at the bridge, but after rushing out for 500 meters, they returned to their post. Compared to pursuing the enemies, it seems that guarding the gate was more important.

Yue noticing the two Hunters turned around, immediately said: “Go back!”

Wang Shuang once again drove the Dongfeng truck near Lei Jiang Bridge.

Seeing the truck returning, the two Hunters came hurtling towards them once again.

“Reverse!”

Yue, Ji Qing Wu, and Chi Yang took the loaded containers of gasoline and diesel and crazily poured them out on the road. Lu Wen and Chen Yao also squeezed in, throwing the bottles filled with gasoline and diesel out the back of the truck.

The Dongfeng truck driven by Wang Shuang, then began to retreat.

This time under the command of Yue, the truck got very close to the bridge, so that two Hunters would quickly rush out and approach them.

As the Hunters rushed out of Lei Jiang Bridge, droplets of gasoline and diesel splashed as they sped through the road.

After seeing that the two Hunters had covered 200 meters, Yue immediately lit up a homemade torch and threw it at them.

The torch fell on the gasoline soaked ground, and immediately began to burn.

The flames burned along the road, and quickly caught up to the two Hunters. The Hunters with gasoline and diesel on their limbs were engulfed by the flames.

In the midst of the fire, one of the bottles filled with gasoline and diesel exploded, blowing thick smoke into the sky.

“Are they dead yet?” Yue stared at the flames and hoped that the two Hunters had been incinerated.

Chapter 48: Fierce Battle With the Hunters

Immediately from the flames, came the sound of explosions. The two Hunters were burning and the odor wafted through the air. The two Hunters rushed out despite this.

Different from the normal zombies, Hunters have evolved vision, smell, and pain sensation. They would not die when hit by bullets, but they can feel pain. The pain can help them avoid fatal damage unlike the ordinary zombies, and were not as stupid to get beheaded without evading.

Lu Wen looked up at the still burning body of the two Hunters, her eyes filled with horror: “How can this be? They actually didn’t die?”

If ordinary people were in those kind of flames, they would have long been charred.

Wang Shuang looked at the two burnt Hunters, feeling extremely tensed, and stepped on the pedal hard.

“Chen Yao, use your skill, attack the Hunter’s head!” Yue said while facing a Hunter.

Chen Yao nervously nodded, then pointed toward one of the Hunters, and unconsciously started chanting a mysterious mantra that she did not understand.

Chen Yao mantra chanting lasted for 20 seconds. A strange magic flame then appeared before her fingers out of thin air.

The next moment, a fist-sized red fireball flew toward the Hunter’s head.

The ball was too fast, and the Hunter only had time to move away slightly. The fireball struck the Hunter’s body.

As if hit by a rocket artillery, the hunter’s right shoulder was instantly blown off by the fireball. The blast was so powerful that

it pierced through without dispersing and flew directly to the ground.

“Such powerful magic!” Yue was slightly surprised. The magical power released by Chen Yao was greater than he had expected, but the drawbacks of the magic release was also very obvious. The cast time was too long so Chen Yao could only cast a limited number of times.

After releasing the fireball, Chen Yao became somewhat sluggish.

“Stop the truck!” Yue shouted in a deep voice.

Wang Shuang stepped on the brakes, causing the Dongfeng truck to come to a stop.

Once the truck stopped, Yue, Ji Qing Wu, and Chi Yang took their Type 79 submachine guns, then quickly jumped down from the back.

The Hunters quickly headed towards trio, they were within 40 meters.

The trio immediately pointed their gun at the Hunters and started wildly shooting.

The shower of bullets caused the two Hunters' bodies to be full of bloody holes, but they chose to continue advancing.

The Hunters were blazing fast, their bodies flashing a couple times before appearing in front of Yue, with a claw outstretched, trying to grab him.

When Yue activated the Shadow Step skill, his agility increased tremendously, to the point where it was on the same level as the Hunters. He then held the Stinger Pistol up toward the Hunter and fired.

The Hunter premonition of danger was extremely sharp. The moment that Yue took out his Stinger Pistol, gave birth to a feeling of extreme danger, so the Hunter twisted its body slightly.

With a loud bang of gunfire, the Hunter's right shoulder and arm was completely blown off from its body. If it did not make an attempt to avoid in advance, the gun would have blown off its head.

Under great impact, the Hunter was thrown backwards. As it was flying back, it opened its big mouth, and its tongue like a sharp arrow shot towards Yue's head.

At this time, White Bones, who was standing besides Yue, got in front of him. The Hunter's tongue immediately pierced into the body of White Bones.

While Ji Qing Wu activated her High Speed Movement skill and Weapon Enhancement skill. The Imitation Tang Sword was covered in a layer blue light. As a master of martial arts, she took advantage of the situation that appeared before the Hunter, striking the Hunter's leg with her sword.

The Hunter swung its tail while in mid-air, aiming for Ji Qing Wu's head. Ji Qing Wu's head would be crushed if it was hit.

In this time of crisis, Ji Qing Wu bent her body slightly, sword twisting, and slashed at the Hunter's tail.

The Imitation Tang Sword enhanced by the Weapon Enhancement skill was very powerful. The sword cut off the Hunter's tail like it was tofu, splattering blood on Ji Qing Wu.

Chi Yang had used this time to change the Type 79 submachine gun's magazine. He began to shoot wildly at the escaping Hunters, emptying the magazine after 20 shots.

Most of the bullets missed. Only a few hit the Hunter but did not cause much damage.

White Bones grabbed the Hunter's tongue. Taking advantage of it while it was in mid-air, White use his power to pulled the Hunter towards Yue.

Yue calmly stood there without moving. Coldness flashed in his

eyes and he was extremely calm. When the Hunter was pulled in front of him, he quickly brought the Stinger Pistol up to the Hunter's head and pulled the trigger.

With a loud bang, when the Hunter's head was shot by Yue's gun, foul blood splashing everywhere. A big ball of white light flew into Yue.

A skill book, a red gem, four white treasure boxes, and \$200 of Survival Coins appeared next to the dead Hunter.

“You have been promoted to level 15”

“You have been promoted to level 16 ...”.

After killing the Hunter, two sweet sound of levelling rang out in Yue's head.

“Distribute all to Agility!”

Yue decided to put all four stats points into Agility, then quickly rushed forward.

The Hunter that got its shoulder blown off by Chen Yao, at this moment, was rushing over like a speeding cheetah.

Chi Yang pointed toward the Hunter and a light flashed from the ring on his hand. Afterwards a yellow light fell upon the ground. A three meter tall spike rose out of the ground, piercing towards the Hunter.

The Hunter's reaction was extremely fast, coiling its tail around the spike. Relying on its tail to stop, it escaped unharmed.

The Hunter released it's tail from the spike and jumped down.

Yue rushed at the Hunter like an arrow, aiming his Stinger Pistol at the head of the Hunter and pulled the trigger.

The Hunter has already seen the Stinger Pistol's power. It smacked its tail on the ground and flew to the side.

With a loud bang, a big hole appeared on the right side of the

Hunter. With crushed bones, shattered internal organs, foul blood splashed everywhere.

Ordinary creatures that receive such damage would have died long ago. However, the Hunter was still not dead, with its tail curled around the spike. The Hunter shot towards Yue like an arrow, aiming a claw at his heart.

Chapter 49: 6th Degree Treasure

At this time, White Bones who was beside Yue wielded his axe, creating a sharp wind which cut the Hunter into two pieces. The foul blood and entrails splashed all over Yue.

A big ball of white light flew into White Bone's body, raising its level.

Scattered around the Hunter was a green treasure box, a skill book, four white treasure boxes, and \$200 of Survival Coins.

After the two Hunters were killed, Yue heaved a sigh of relief. Their options had run out. If they had not gotten rid of the two Hunters, they would have all die there.

Yue picked up all the items that were dropped by the two Hunters.

“3rd Degree Item: Magic Gem. This is a magical gem; it is necessary for upgrading weapons.”

“Level 3 Skill: Devil Flame. Activating the skill will consume 5 SP and 5 MP. After the skill is activated, 2 SP and 2 MP will be consumed every 10 seconds. The Devil Flame's power is dependent on the user's Spirit, Stamina, Strength, and Vitality.”

“Level 3 Skill: Plant Manipulation. Activating the skill will consume 3 SP and 3 MP. After the skill is activated, 1 SP and 1 MP will be consumed every second. The power of manipulation is dependent on the user Spirit and Stamina.”

Yue opened the green box, a ball of green light surged out, condensing into a 2 meters long green spear engraved with strange patterns.

“3rd Degree Item: Green Devil Spear! The spear is extremely sharp; it can cut through gold and jade.”

Yue opened the white treasure boxes one by one. Between the

light flashing, eight white treasure boxes had just turned into two Imitation Tang Swords, while the rest dissipated into thin air.

Yue looked at the four treasures dropped by the two Hunters, thinking for a moment, and then chose the Devil Flame and the Magic Gem: “I want the Devil Flame skill book and Magic Gem.”

The skill books and items dropped by the two Hunters were high quality. Yue had to carefully consider before making a choice.

Chi Yang looked at both the skill book and the Green Devil Spear, then said to Ji Qing Wu: “You can choose first!”

Ji Qing Wu checked out the Green Devil Spear and Plant Manipulation skill for a while, and finally looked up at Chen Yao while holding the skill book and said: “I want this, you guys can have the rest.”

Chi Yang stored the Imitation Tang Sword behind him, and quietly picked up the Green Devil Spear.

(Edited up to this portion. Just putting this here so that I know where to continue.)

Yue looked at the bizarre gate on the other side of the bridge, his eyes flashed with a burning desire and said: “I will go over there to complete a mission. Wait for me here.”

After he finished saying, Yue and White Bones set off toward the other side of Lei Jiang Bridge.

There were vehicle’s wreckage everywhere, even the guardrails were broken and shattered. Everywhere were stained with black blood, but there were no zombie’s corpses. Even in the vehicles, there were no zombies.

Yue rushed all the way, looking at the strange sight, and thought in his mind: “Did the two Hunters ate all the zombies?”

Yue did not think too much about it, and quickly rushed to the other side of the bridge.

The bizarre gate with the particles of light appeared before Yue. He could not see the boundary of those particles of light. He saw an ocean of zombies crowded together in that particles of light. A crowd of hundreds of zombies was paled in comparison. Yue could only feel helplessness, even though he had level many times.

The ocean of zombies was cover in a mysterious force, and did not pay attention to Yue getting closer. Otherwise, Yue would not dare get even half a step closer to those particles of light.

Yue stepped towards the bizarre gate, his body abruptly disappearing before everyone.

With a flashed of white light, Yue emerged in a bizarre, fantasy style place, brimming with strange symbols.

“Congratulations, you have completed the novice quest; Searching for Novice Village Lei Jiang. You have been awarded \$1000 of Survival Coins as a quest’s reward. As the first to complete the quest and discover the existence of Lei Jiang, you have win a treasure raffle prize. It’s a prize wheel, there are treasures from 2nd Degree to 6th Degree.”

With a voice sounding in Yue’s head and a flashed of light, a round roulette board rose up in front of his eyes.

On the roulette board, each golden section is engraved with a number, ranging from 1 to 999.

“Please select the number you want!” A message automatically sounded in Yue’s head.

Yue took a careful look at the roulette board. After not being able to discovered any clues, he then picked a number: “536.”

The golden section lit up. That golden section with the number 536 flew out, a light flashing, then condensed into a black ring with ancient and mystical runes. Falling automatically into Yue’s hand.

“6th Degree Treasure: Storage Ring, Spirit +15. This precious ring is created by spacial technology. Within this ring is a 3x3x3 storage

space. With this ring, you will be able to better store your personal items.”

“This is truly a great treasure.” Yue put the ring on his finger, and stared at the storage ring, his eyes flashing with joy. With this storage ring, he would be able to store many treasures and supplies.

After the storage ring fell into Yue’s hand, the golden roulette board immediately disappeared into the ground.

After the golden roulette board disappeared, the alert sound did not disappear: “Since you are the first to complete the novice quest, the system will award you a 3rd Degree Protective Garment. In addition, you have received the title of Lei Jiang Village Discover.”

“Lei Jiang Village Discover effect: Power +1, Agility +1, Vitality +1, Stamina +1, Spirit +1, Strength +1.”

“3rd Degree Protective Garment. Can resist the infections of level 30 or below 50 times. Can also defend against 12.7 mm caliber bullets. Bonus: Power +10, Agility +10, Vitality +10, Stamina +10, Spirit +10, Strength +10. Bonus stats will not stack with other protective garments from the Magical System. Durability 50/50. Magical System Sell Price: \$1000 Survival Coins.”

Yue looked at the 3rd Degree Protective Garment, his eyes full of surprise: “The 3rd Protective Garment is amazing. With the defence against 12.7 mm caliber bullets, it would mean that even heavy machine guns cannot penetrate it defences.”

Yue took off the 2nd Degree Protective Garment and put on the 3rd Degree Protective Garment. After wearing the 3rd Degree Protective Garment, he felt much lighter than in the past.

This mysterious area was just like the Earth. Rays of sunlight shining down the from the sky.

The ground was all made up of marble, it was bright, clean, and

beautiful. Underneath Yue's foot was a huge magical array filling it with a magical atmosphere. This mysterious region was filled with buildings.

Yue current location was an empty square. Hanging over the square was a strange crystal ball. Inside that crystal were burning flames forming the words for 24.

The streets were empty with no sign of human population; Yue was the only one.

Yue looked around a bit, then walked into nearest bar from the square.

The bar and the outside world was completely different.

The bar was filled with metallic rock music, colorful neon lights, and bartenders serving drinks. On the stage were dancers dancing, wearing only bras and panties. There were loud cheer from the audiences on the side, and majestic bears drinking big mouthful of beer with the temperament of a mercenary.

The whole bar was filled with a weird and fantastical atmosphere. Most people only glimpsed at Yue after he entered the bar, then ignored him.

Chapter 50: Gathering Information

Yue went straight to the counter and sat down.

A middle-aged man wearing a bartender uniform walked by, Yue was handed a copy of the menu, he then smiled and said: “Young man, welcome to Lei Jiang bar. This is the bar’s menu.”

Yue took the menu and carefully looked at it. He saw that the menu was filled with a wide range of alcohol. There were Chateau Lafite and Flying Maotai, they were precious alcohol worth several millions as well as ordinary alcohol, but here it was only \$1 Survival Coin for a large glass. [Translator Note: No idea what he is talking about, they are expensive wine and liquor, but definitely not worth several millions. Not the one he listed anyway.]

In addition to the various alcohol from the real world, on the last page of the menu was two bizarre drinks: Stamina Recovery Fruit Juice and Spirit Recovery Fruit Juice.

“Stamina Recovery Fruit Juice. After drinking, will restore 15 SP after 5 minutes, \$20 Survival Coins for a glass.”

“Spirit Recovery Fruit Juice. After drinking, will restore 15 MP after 5 minutes, \$20 Survival Coins for a glass. ”

Yue had no interest in the alcohol, pointed to the two fruit juices and asked the bartender: “Can I pack the fruit juice to go?”

The bartender laughed and said: “Of course not. You can only enjoy these fruit juices here. However, for the other alcohols, as long as you can pay, you can package them to go. You must pay for the drinks first.”

Yue pulled out a \$20 Survival Coin and threw it to the bartender: “A glass of Stamina Recovery Fruit Juice.”

Bartender took Yue’s money and retreated to the back, then soon handed Yue a green drink.

Yue drank the Stamina Recover Fruit Juice slowly, a sweet and sour taste spreading throughout his taste buds. He soon drank the juice in one gulp.

A warmth feeling flowed throughout his body, and he was able to feel his body recovered.

After finished drinking the fruit juice, Yue started at the bartender and asked: “Are you human?”

The bartender smiled and said: “Of course I am human.”

Yue continued to ask: “You are a human of this world?”

The bartender’s eyes shrank slightly, still keeping that smile: “Your gaze is pretty good, I’m not a human of your world.”

Yue curiously asked: “What world are you from?”

The bartender smiled wryly and said: “System restriction, no comment.”

Yue continued asking: “The existence of the Magical System of the Gods, have you seen it?”

The bartender sighed and said: “In the face of that kind of existence, we are nothing but ants, how can we see it.”

Yue thought for a moment, then frowned and said: “Why did you come to our world? Your strength is not weak.”

Yue’s spirit after increasing several times had become more sensitive. He could feel that the very nice bartender was like a fierce beast, with strength far above him.

The bartender with massive strength smiled, with long sighed said: “Back in my world, the living environment is 10 times worse than here, and the enemies are more frightening. In our world, even at my strength, must struggled hard for a full meal each day. In constant fear becoming a slave, entirely at the mercy of others. Although I have now become a subsidiary of the system, similar to a NPC in your game, and is subject to the system. But life is a

hundred times better than in the past, and this kind of life have been very satisfying.”

Listening to the bartender's words, Yue felt a sense of urgency. The bartender's strength was far above him. Even such a strong person was willing to become a NPC of the system, can show us how cruel and terrifying that world was.

Yue asked: “In the square, what does that flaming number in the crystal ball means?”

Bartender stretched out his hand and said: “Information cost \$5 Survival Coin. You must pay the appropriate fee in order to get any information from me. This is a system regulation.”

Yue pulled out a \$5 Survival Coin and threw it to the bartender.

“It represents the end of the time limit. Now that you have found the novice village, then 24 hours later, the system that have been restricting the zombies inside the shopping district of Lei Jiang City will be lifted. They will be wandering Le Jiang City in accordance with their instinct. Various zombie evolutions will be lifted at that time. Hunting zombies in Lei Jiang City will be 10 times more dangerous than in the past.”

After listening to the bartender's words, Yue had gone cold. The zombies was already terrifying enough now, and its evolution was restricted. Once their evolution is lifted, he does not know what they would evolve into.

Yue frowned, and slowly said: “Don't tell me that the restriction is lifted because of me? ”

The bartender shook his head and said: “No! The system was going to give one month time, after a month, the restriction on the zombies everywhere will be lifted. A month after that, Searching for the Novice Village mission will end. Novice villages that are not found will disappear. The people in those areas will not have the opportunity to change their job, or purchase a variety of items

beyond the technology of this world.

Hearing the bartender's words, Yue relaxed slightly, and immediately asked: "What are the requirements for the appearance of a novice village?"

"\$10 Survival Coin."

Yue threw the \$10 Survival Coin to the bartender.

The bartender said: "Each of the city's busiest shopping district with a population surpassing one million will have the appearance of a novice village."

Yue asked: "How much does it cost for the information on zombie's evolution?"

The bartender shook his head and said: "The system does not permit the sale of this information."

Yue once again asked about issues that concerned him.

"The system does not permit the sale of this information"

The bartender only answered with that one phrase when asked with various important questions, just like a NPC in the game. Looks nothing like a flesh and blood human that comprehend.

Yue pushed a \$10 Survival Coin in front of the bartender and said: "Finally, I want to buy a piece of advice, do you have any good suggestions?"

After taking Yue's money, the bartender with a solemn look said: "You have reached level 10. Go change jobs, and buy all the items you need to survive, then immediately escape Le Jiang City. When the zombies evolved, you currently do not have the capability to deal with them. Changing job is necessary because not only does it come with a skill, but you can also use Survival Coins to buy job's skills in the career center. You should already know the power of a skill, one more skill mean more abilities and hidden trump card. Before level 30, most people can only learn three active skills. But

learning job's skills have no limits.”

Yue nodded, then immediately stood up from the seat, and quickly walked outside.

Chapter 51: Job Change

Outside the bar, Yue walked along the street, then went into the towering career center building.

“Welcome, I’m the receptionist Xiao Mei! You have reached level 10, and have met the requirement for the first job change. May I ask what kind of job do you want to change to?” Yue had just enter the career center, when a woman who looks very beautiful in professional uniforms walked toward him with a smile and said.

Yue looked at Xiao Mei, and lightly said: “Please give me the list of jobs that I can change to.”

“Okay!” Xiao Mei smiled, pointed in the air, and a white light flashed. Afterwards, a three-dimensional projection appeared in Yue’s eyes.

The job list flashing in that three-dimensional projection made Yue dizzy.

Doctor, soldier, assassin, maintenance worker, blacksmith, lawyer, translator, warrior, mage, warlock, summoner, beast tamer, and hunter. All sorts of jobs in the real world and fantasy world was listed, an all encompassing list.

Yue pointed at the doctor job. The three-dimensional projection changed, and an introduction of the doctor profession quickly emerged.

“Doctor Description: Doctor is a job that a team should not lack. Priest can quickly cure a variety of injuries by magic. Doctors use conventional methods of healing, and recovery speed is not as fast as Priests. However, doctors are able to use drugs to treat viral diseases, developed a variety of new drugs, and to achieved the scope of injuries and diseases. After changing the job to doctor, will obtain the skill: Common Medical Skill.”

Yue pointed at the soldier job. The three-dimensional projection

changed, and an introduction of the soldier profession quickly emerged.

“Soldier Description: Soldiers are basic combat profession. Close combat is not weak, but they are not good at close combat as warriors. However, they are well-versed in using firearms. After a successful job change, will obtain the skill: General Firearms Control.”

Yue’s eyes lit up. General Firearms Control is very good for him. He did not go through any training, so his marksmanship is extremely poor. With this skill, his strength would greatly improve.

Yue did not rush to change job, and just flipped through the job’s description.

Each job, after a successful job change will get a job skill. Allowing Yue to go from an ordinary person to be a part of that field. Yue skipped all the support jobs, and directly looked at the combat jobs.

Support jobs had many uses, such as maintenance worker can repair cars. Blacksmith job can create enchanted weapons. Doctors can cure the diseases, and develop new drugs. They play a great role on the team, but these job’s skills can not compare to combat job’s skills.

Yue viewed many combat jobs, but felt that they were paled in comparison to the soldier’s skills. Firearms control allowed the Stinger Pistol he has to have greater destructive power. And compared to the magical world of warriors, warlocks, and mages, soldiers profession are better able to survive in this real world.

The mage’s casting speed is too slow. They haven’t even finished casting before getting killed. As for close combat ability, warriors was definitely superior to soldiers. But a rocket launcher would take care of a warrior.

“Well this is!” Yue after scrolling through the second page, saw a job in dark light flashing. He pointed at it, and soon the job appeared from the hidden black light.

“Hidden Job: Dark Knight. A knight that controls the violent darkness power. Once the job change is successful, will obtain the skills: Art of Fear, Night Enhancement.”

Yue had a look at the Dark Knight’s job description, and decisively made a choice: “I choose to change job to Dark Knight.”

It was an extremely important selection for Yue. A black light surrounded his feet from a magical array. He soon disappeared from the place, and the next moment appeared in a temple full of magical atmosphere.

The dark light from the magical array under his feet started to flow up and into his body, condensing into two mysterious runes inside his sea of knowledge.

“Level 2 Skill: Art of Fear. Active skill, activating the skill, will make biological creatures lose 5 points of Spirit and put fear in their heart, shaking their will to fight. People with low Spirit are more susceptible. This skill can be used with a single target within a distance of 200 meters, but within 20 square meters, will affect all targets. Consumed 3 MP each time.”

“Level 2 Skill: Night Enhancement. Passive skills, after learning the skill, user will have night vision, and sees farther than the daytime. At night, your senses will be greatly enhanced, and more sensitive to premonition of danger.”

After the job change is completed, the dark power lingering besides Yue also vanished.

Yue had his head down while thinking about the application of the skills, and then marched toward the center of the temple.

At the center of the temple, was a man wearing a mysterious runes engraved, all black, exotic shiny body armor. The Dark

Knight was standing there like a pole. He just stood still, giving off a feeling of suffocating oppression.

Yue walked in front of the Dark Knight standing there and said: “I am new Dark Knight that just went through the job change, Sir, I want to buy the job’s skills.”

The cold Dark Knight looked at Yue and pointed at the air. Another three-dimensional projection appeared and a list of Dark Knight skills appeared before Yue’s eyes.

There were a total of nine skills in the three-dimensional projection. Three level 1 skills, and six level 2 skills.

Yue quietly browsed the nine skills, and thought: “So expensive!”

Level 1 skills each cost \$300 Survival Coin, while the level 2 skills each cost \$1000 Survival Coins.

Yue browsed the six level 2 skills, his eyes flashed with desire: “Summon Skeleton Beast, Beast Tamer, Shadow Step, all of these skills are great!”

Each of the six level 2 skills are extremely rare. Yue could get another ability if he obtain it.

When Yue saw the six level 2 skills, his eyes lit up. He quickly pointed at a skill, and paid \$1000 Survival Coins.

The black projected skill turned into a black light and flew into Yue’s sea of knowledge, condensing into a black rune.

“Level 2 skill: Encompassing Body Armor. Able to summon an undying creature body. The undying creature appeared as an armor to protect the castor. Activating the skill cost 10 SP and 10 MP. Duration of 15 minutes.”

Chapter 52: Stinger Model 2

Yue suddenly walked in front of the Dark Knight and asked: “Senior, may I ask if you have any advice for me? ”

The Dark Knight quietly looked at Yue, and coldly said: “Must be ruthless! Your heart is not ruthless, it will be very difficult to survive.”

After saying those words, the Dark Knight closed his mouth. As if he was a statue, standing still in the temple’s center, without a word.

Yue was silent, and courteously thank the Dark Knight while facing him. Then went back to the magical array.

With a flashed of light, Yue quickly disappeared from the temple.

The Dark Knight quietly stared at Yue as he disappeared, a different light flashing in his eyes, not saying anything.

After leaving the temple, Yue went directly to the equipment upgrade store.

In the equipment store was a bearded man holding a bottle. He was sitting there bare-chested, with traces of burnt mark on his body.

Seeing Yue come in, that weapon upgrade master lightly said one sentence: “Come to upgrade weapons?”

Yue nodded and asked: “How many Survival Coins do I need to upgrade 3rd Degree weapons?”

The weapon upgrade master lightly said: “\$500 Survival Coins and a magic gem.”

After hearing this, Yue was slightly relieved. Not counting the \$1000 Survival Coins from the quest bonus, he had only \$600 Survival Coins after purchasing the Encompassing Body Armor skill.

Yue pulled out \$500 Survival Coins, a magic gem, and the Stinger Pistol. Then handed them to the weapon upgrade master and said: “Help me to upgrade.”

“The Stinger Pistol, great item. Youngster, you have some skill and luck to get this kind of equipment nowadays.” The weapon upgrade master looked at the Stinger Pistol, then pointed at the air. The Stinger Pistol flew in front of him and suspended in the air. He casually pointed at the air and an enchantment spell burst out of thin air.

The magic gem flew into that enchantment spell, blooming into a dazzling light.

In the next moment, the Stinger pistol also flew into the enchantment spell, and instantly disintegrated. A thin ray of light began to sculpt out the Stinger Pistol in that enchantment spell, reconstructing the Stinger Pistol once again. Eventually forming a silver handle, six rounds 20 mm caliber revolver. [Translator Note: A pistol is just a handgun, while a revolver is a type of pistol with cylindrical chamber for the rounds. So in this case it is now a 6 chamber revolver.]

The silver revolver immediately fell into Yue’s hand.

“4th Degree Weapon: Stinger Model 2. This version has a higher destructive force. The revolver will never break unless destroyed by external force. It automatically generates two rounds a day. If ammunition is sufficient, you can use it to shoot tanks. Of course the condition is that your shooting skill must be adequate.”

Yue looked at the Stinger Model 2 in his hand, his eyes full of joy. After upgrading the Stinger to Model 2, not only is it more powerful, but it can also automatically generate two rounds per day. Which greatly increased the value of the Stinger revolver.

Yue said his thanks to the weapon upgrade master and left: “Thank you very much!”

After leaving the weapon upgrade store, Yue turned and went into the equipments store.

Seeing Yue enter, an attendant who looked quite pretty, smiled and said: “Welcome!”

Yue toward the pretty attendant said: “I want to see the equipment list.”

“Yes!”

The attendant pointed at the air, and a list of the various types of equipments appeared.

Yue carefully viewed the equipment list. Contrary to his expectations, the equipment list was empty, meaning, there was not even a 1st Degree Protective Garment.

“Stinger 2 Special Bullet, Price: \$50 Survival Coins per round.”

At the bottom of the equipment list, Yue saw equipment that he could use.

“So expensive!” Yue looked at the Stinger bullet with a wry smile. The Stinger bullet was so expensive that he could not afford it.

Yue turned to the next page, and immediately brightened up.

On the second page was a wide variety of medical drugs. One which allowed a person to regenerated limbs, another one which can quickly restored stamina, and another one that can cure various kinds of poisons. However, at the end of that last page was: “6th Degree Medicine: G Drug. Can treat viral infections that have infected the body. Price: \$50,000 Survival Coins each.”

Yue looked at the G Drug enviously: “It’s too expensive. I’m really poor.”

If Yue had enough money, he would buy the G Drug as a backup. After all, who knows what enemies he would encounter in the future.

After a few pages, Yue found that besides the medicines, there

were no powerful equipments on the list.

Yue closed the list, and asked the attendant: “These are the only equipments?”

The attendant politely said: “Yes! Besides the medicines, you can only buy equipments from the system when others have sold it to the system. ”

“Thank you!”

Yue nodded, then turned around and left.

After leaving the equipment store, Yue entered the mission building.

A very pretty attendant smiled and went up to Yue, then pointed at the air. A huge mission list appeared in front of Yue: “Welcome to the Mission Hall. You are welcome to accept a variety of missions posted here.”

“Recapture the Fallen City of Beijing! In order to complete the mission, you must clear up all the zombies within the 5th ring. Time limit of 1 year, time starts when mission is accepted. After the recapture of Beijing City, the faction leader will receive a 5th Degree Protective Garment, \$50,000 Survival Coins, +5 levels, +2 skill points, Beijing Conqueror title. No penalty if mission failed.”
[Translator Note: Beijing have these roads that encircle the city. Basically clear all the zombies within the 5th ring. Also the title is Beijing Recoverer but Conqueror sounds better.]

“Recapture the Fallen City of Nanjing”

The mission list was full of recapturing of major and minor cities in China.

Yue looked at the mission, eyes filled with shock: “Beijing has fallen? If that is so, then the Government chain of command is incapacitated?”

Like a dragon without a head, without the guidance of the

Central Government, Yue could not imagine what the local governments would be like in this post apocalyptic world. He could see that in the future, warlords will fiercely compete for power and fighting over land in China.

Yue looked at the huge mission list, as if a large rock was pressing down on him: “This is terrible!”

“Recapture the Fallen City of Nanning! In order to complete the mission, you cleared up 100 zombie chiefs within the city. Time limit of 1 year, time starts when mission is accepted. After the recapture of Nanning City, the faction leader will receive a 4th Degree Protective Garment, \$10,000 Survival Coins, +3 levels, +1 skill points, Nanning Conqueror title.” [Translator Note: I’m pretty sure it’s 100 zombies since it said 100 zombies head. But feel free to correct me. Note 2: He has been using that word to refer to zombie head, but maybe it means zombie chief instead.]

“Nanning City has fallen too?” Yue’s heart fell into a pit seeing that piece of news. His parents lived in Nanning City. Seeing the news that Nanning City has fallen, if only he could grow wings and fly back home immediately.

Chapter 53: Accepting the Missions

Yue kept his worries under control, and asked the attendant: “If I do not accept the mission and take people to recover the city, will I still get the reward? ”

The attendant smiled towards Yue and explained: “You will not! If you don’t accept the mission, even if you complete any of the missions, you still will not receive the rewards.”

After hearing that, Yue continued to quietly thumb through the mission list looking for a good mission.

In the mission list, besides recapturing the major cities in China, there were also other missions to recapture major foreign cities. New York, London, Tokyo, Berlin, Moscow, and major cities in the US have completely fallen. Besides the recapturing of major cities, there were no other missions.

Yue asked: “After I accepted the task, will there be a penalty if I don’t complete it?”

This is something Yue must ask.

The attendant maintained a sweet smile and said: “No! Even if you accepted the mission and do not complete it, there will not be any penalty.”

Yue smiled and accepted all the missions on that mission list.

In this mysterious region, in addition to to job change temple, mission temple, equipment shop, and equipment upgrade shop, there were also other shops where you can purchase survival supplies. A Survival Coin can purchase a kilo of rice. There was also a strengthening temple, that strengthening temple will increase one stats for 1000 Survival Coins. In that strengthening temple, Yue increased 1 point of Agility.

Besides these 5 shops, the rest of the places were covered with a mysterious glow. As Yue got neared that mysterious glow, he

immediately bounced off the glow and a statement appeared in his mind: “Your level is insufficient, you do not have permission to enter the area.”

Yue walked around in a circle and discovered that he could not enter anywhere covered with that mysterious glow. He then turned around and walked to the magical array in the square.

With a flash of light, Yue soon appeared outside the red gate on Lei Jiang Bridge.

“Are you okay?” As soon as Yue appeared, Chi Yang came over and asked Yue with an anxious look.

Yue laughed and said: “Relax, it’s nothing!”

Lu Wen came running up and said: “Big brother Yue, where have you been? I’ve been worried sick. If you didn’t come out, I was going to go in and find you.”

Yue watched as the others came over, then smiled at Lu Wen and said: “I’m alright!”

Yue looked at the others and said: “This is the Novice Village. Inside you can change jobs, accept missions, purchase equipments, upgrade equipments, and buy survival supplies. After you change job, you can acquire additional skills by purchasing them. All of you should take a look inside!”

Ji Qing Wu’s eyes lit up, and then she walked toward the gate. However, as soon as she got neared the gate, she was sent flying back several meters.

Seeing Ji Qing Wu get pushed back several meters by the gate, Yue frowned and asked: “What’s the matter?”

Ji Qing Wu patted the dust off her clothes, looked at the gate, her eyes filled with disappointment: “My level is insufficient, I’m unable to enter the Novice Village.”

The rest of the team came over and tried it, and was sent flying

back by the gate. Chi Yang was the only one who was able to enter.

Yue looked at the gate and said: “It seems like only those that are level 10 or above can enter this Novice Village.”

Clearing up the zombies on Xing Ning Road yesterday, Chi Yang was able to get to level 10, but Ji Qing Wu was only able to get to level 8. This was because all the L1 and S1 zombies were killed by Chi Yang and Yue. Evolved zombies are higher levels and will provide more experiences than ordinary zombies which are lower levels.

Chen Yao was excited and said: “With this, we just have to stay here a month and clear up the zombies, then we will be able to go in. Then we will be able to change jobs.”

Chi Qing Wu has already given the Plant Manipulation skill book to Chen Yao. Chen Yao wanted to change jobs now so that she would be even stronger.

Wang Shuang was also excited about changing jobs and becoming stronger.

“No, we must leave Lei Jiang City today!” Yue’s words immediately extinguished everyone’s excitement.

Ji Qing Wu stared at Yue and asked: “Why?”

Yue in a serious voice said: “Novice Village has been found, 24 hours later, the restrictions on the zombies in Lei Jiang City will be lifted. Tens of thousands of zombies on the other side of the bridge will be released without any restrictions. The limit on zombie’s evolutions will also be lifted. The city will be more than 10 times as dangerous than in the past, we must leave the city immediately.”

Listening to Yue’s words, everyone fell silent. Standing before the gate, they were able to clearly see the dense swarm of zombies on the other side. Those tens of thousands of zombies, when released, will crush everyone like they were ants.

Chen Yao looked at the Novice Village's gate, her eyes flashing an unwillingness. She also wanted to change jobs and become stronger. She is not stupid, it was cleared to her that only by becoming strong can she live a better life in this post apocalyptic world.

After about an hour later, Chi Yang came out from the gate.

After Chi Yang came out from the gate, Chen Yao hurriedly stepped forward and asked: "Chi Yang? Lei Jiang's zombie restrictions will be release. Is this for real?"

Chi Yang was also an extremely smart person. He stared at the Chen Yao with a cold gaze. Chen Yao was also embarrassed by his gaze.

"There was 21 hours left." Chi Yang coldly said those words, then went to Yue's side.

Chen Yao's eyes slightly red, quietly muttered: "Why is he so fierce? I did not do anything wrong!"

Yue looked at the others, and in a deep voice said: "Let's go! We're running out of time. "

After Yue finished talking, he turned and walked away.

Chi Yang, Lu Wen, and Wang Shuang followed behind.

Ji Qing Wu patted Chen Yao on the shoulder and said: "Let's go!"

"Okay!" Chen Yao bit her lip and caught up to the others.

"Stop!" When the Dongfeng truck was before a supermarket on Xing Ning road, Yue told Wang Shuang to stop. Then quickly jumped off truck and went into the supermarket.

The zombies on Xing Ning Road was already cleared by Yue the day before. In the supermarket, besides some dark red blood and severe limbs, there was no trace of any zombies.

Yue quickly headed deep into the supermarket and wore his Storage Ring. Yue looked at the packet of instant noodles,

immediately made a thought, and the packet of instant noodles was immediately stored in his Storage Ring.

“This is really convenient!” Yue made another thought, and the packet of instant noodles again appeared in his hand.

After the test is completed, Yue did not stop and immediately stored all the supplies he could fit into his Storage Ring. The Storage Ring was jammed with supplies.

“Let’s go home!” After the entire Storage ring was full, Yue carried a backpack from the supermarket and sat next to Wang Shuang.

Wang Shuang started the truck, and drove toward the Garden District.

Chapter 54: Fleeing Lei Jiang City

After arriving back at the apartment, Yue in a serious voice said: “Everyone immediately start transporting supplies. Move all the supplies from the apartment to the trucks.”

Seeing Yue so serious, all the girls in the room were nervous.

Zhang Li came over and asked: “Yue, what’s the matter!”

Yue in a deep voice said: “We’re going to leave here at once, and go to Long Hai survivor enclave.”

Wang Fang reluctantly said: “Can we go tomorrow? Everyone is so tired from transporting the supplies today.”

Wang Fang’s words also expressed the voice of most of the girls in the room. Their body was very tired moving the supplies from the trucks to the apartment.

Yue frowned, and coldly said: “People who do not want to leave can also stay.”

Seeing that Yue was angry, all the girls are afraid to say anything, and immediately began to transport the supplies.

Zhao Li was looking out through the window, she saw Yue’s party transporting the supplies from the apartment to the trucks. She could not help but feel startled: “They are leaving?”

Zhao Li have been observing Yue’s party the last several days and found that were fairly kind hearted people, as they were willing to give her food in this post apocalyptic world. If Yue’s party is gone, she really did not know how she would survive.

Resident Evil is a classic movie, Zhao Li has also seen it. She was very cleared on how terrible the virus that zombies were carrying. With just a scratch, you will become infected and turned into a zombie. If Yue’s party were to leave, in essence, she did not have the ability to find food to feed her son and herself.

Zhao Li gritted her teeth, then quickly dragged a suitcase from the room along with her son and rushed downstairs.

Downstairs, Yue sat there and quietly watched the girls transported the supplies.

Zhao Li one hand dragging the suitcase and the other hand holding her son, walked in front of Yue and said: "This student, I am Zhao Li. May I have your name?"

Yue looked up and lightly said: "I'm Yue Zhong, is there something you need?"

Lu Wen who was resting nearby, came over and curiously asked: "Big brother Yue, what does this woman want from you?"

Lu Wen, Chen Yao, and Ji Qing Wu belongs to the group that did not have to transport supplies, since they can provide medical treatment and contributes to the fighting force.

Chen Yao also went over to Yue's side, curiously looking at Zhao Li.

"Yue, please take my son and I to Long Hai survivor enclave. As long as you take us with you, then these are for you." Zhao Li opened the suitcase, revealing neat stacks of Yuan inside.

Chen Yao looked at the suitcase, then at Yue. She estimated that there was more than a million Yuan in there. Her family background is excellent, \$1 million is nothing for her. But \$1 million in cash is not a small number, most people are not able to resist the temptation of \$1 million Yuan.

Yue glanced at the suitcase full of money, and coldly said: "I'm not interested in the money."

The world has changed, the most useful is food. Without merchants, these Yuan are useless, even too rough to use as toilet paper.

Zhao Li face was paled, she gritted her teeth, then put down the

suitcase from her arms. She then pulled a small case and opened it, revealing three gold bars.

Zhao Li pushed the small case in front of Yue, and with a pleading face said: “I will also give you this. Please save the both of us. Take us to the survivor enclave in Long Hai City. I will repay you.”

Buy gold in troubled times and collect antiques in periods of prosperity. Gold is the world’s currency, even in the midst of troubled times, they possessed great values. Zhao Li is a wise woman, she knew that the Yuan will become a pile of papers, but as long as there are people and governments, gold would not lose its purchasing power. So she hid the gold bars, only taking it out at the last minute to give to Yue. [Translator Note: The first sentence is an old Chinese saying. It means that in prosperous times you should collect antiques as their values will appreciate. But buy gold in trouble times as every governments in the world is backed by gold.]

Yue coldly said: “I have no need for gold.”

Zhao Li immediately turned even paler, that gold was her last resort. She did not know what else to offer him, since he did not even want the gold.

Yue looked at Zhao Li, and lightly said: “I can take you and your son to the survivor enclave in Long Hai City. To come with us, you will need to agree to a few conditions. First, before arriving in the survivor enclave, you must obey my commands, and no arbitrary action. Second, you must work and do what you are able to. Third, we will give you food, but not necessarily enough to eat. We will give you food according to your efforts. Fourth, I will try to keep you safe, but if I’m unable to fend off the danger, I will give priority to protect my other companions over you two. If you can accept these four conditions, you can come with us. If you are not able to accept, then I won’t force you.”

After hearing the four conditions, Zhao Li immediately nodded: “I accept! I’ll agree to it!”

Yue in a deep voice said: “Go transport the supplies. Don’t waste time.”

Zhao Li quickly took her son and walked towards the stairs. This was an opportunity, a chance to survive, she would not give it up.

Chen Yao watched Zhao Li’s desperation, with a complex feeling in her mind.

Under the women’s combined efforts, after two hours, they finally transported all the supplies upstairs to the trucks.

“Drive!” Yue ordered without any hesitation.

Wang Shuang stepped on the gas, and the two large trucks immediately whisked far away.

The next day, in Lei Jiang most bustling commercial district, tens of thousands of zombies quietly began moving toward the city in all directions.

The zombies flooded in all directions, and soon the whole city of Lei Jiang was fully covered by zombies. By devouring human flesh, the zombies began to evolved. L1 zombies, S1 zombies, and even other kinds of zombies had evolved.

Before a small supermarket, five scattered zombies stood there quietly.

From an alley, a survivor rushed out holding an Imitation Tang Sword in his hand. He activated his High Speed Movement skill, and jump among the five zombies like a ghost. With the light of the sword flashing, the five zombies was soon beheaded.

After five balls of white light flew into his body, his eyes lit up: “I’ve been promoted! I’ve finally been promoted to level 10.”

Just as the survivor was celebrating, among a unit in the building, a crimson zombie opened his big mouth, and a fireball

from the zombie's mouth flew out like a rocket hitting the survivor. It blew off the upper body of that survivor. His blackened body then fell to the ground.

From the side, two S1 zombies swift jumped out. They landed on top of the survivor's body, and began devouring it.

Chapter 55: Hijack

The whole city of Lei Jiang became a hunting ground for zombies as they were released from the shopping district. In Lei Jiang City, the roles of hunter and prey had switched. In the face of those evolved zombies, the humans who were strengthened by the magical system was killed one by one. Their flesh and blood swallowed by the zombies.

Lei Jiang City had become true hell. The strengthened humans that survived became more cautious, as their lives have become more difficult.

In the old days, there were many cars driving on this road, but now it was virtually uninhabited. There was only car wreckages and scattered zombies wandering this road now. On the road, two Dongfeng trucks were speeding through.

Yue sat in the passenger's seat while looking out of the window at the dead barren scenery. Then looked at Wang Shuang and asked: "How much longer till we reach Long Hai City?"

Wang Shuang smiled wryly and said: "I'm not sure. I haven't driven to Long Hai City before. However, according to the GPS, we are halfway to Long Hai City."

Yue nodded slightly and said nothing, while looking out the truck. He looked around for the possibility of dangers?

Suddenly, 12 abandoned cars had completely blocked the lanes.

"Damn it! Blocked again!" Wang Shuang muttered some words, and stopped the truck.

The lanes blocked by abandoned cars, Yue had seen it many times. All the previous blocked cars were moved by Yue, only were they able to continued forward.

Precisely because the lanes were blocked everywhere by abandoned cars that they were moving so slowly. Even once

because the lanes was blocked for so long, taking a long time to switched lanes.

The trucks stopped, and Yue had just gotten off from the truck, when six people came out from both sides of the road. They quickly rushed out while holding Type 81 rifles. They aimed at Yue and the two trucks.

One of them had a long scar on his face, bald and with an extremely fierce look. The bald man looked at Yue and shouted “Freeze! Or we’ll shoot.”

In the two trucks, the girls were scared after seeing the vicious men holding guns. Their eyes were full of fear, so they lay down lower on the seats.

Yue looked at the vicious bald man and frowned, immediately activating his Shadow Step skill. Then rushed towards the 6 armed men.

White Bones leapt down from the truck, and rushed towards the six armed men like a demon.

Seeing White Bones rushing at them, the six bald men were terrified, constantly shooting at White Bones.

The bullets that hit White Bones only embedded itself in the bones. The bullets did not have any effects on White Bones.

After activating the Shadow Step skill, Yue’s speed was to the extreme. He was now more than 5 times faster than an average person. He rushed in front of that scar-faced man, with the sword in hand, slashing towards the man’s head.

That scar-faced man’s eyes were full of fright seeing Yue rushing towards him. He ignored White Bones on the other side, aiming his gun at Yue and fired.

The moment that the scar-faced man pointed his gun at Yue, Yue’s body flickered, suddenly appeared behind the scar-faced man. Yue, with his sword in hand, slashing towards the scar-faced

man's head.

“Little brother, stop! Otherwise, I can not guarantee your companions life!” At this moment, came the voice of a confident man.

Yue swept across the areas with his eyes, seeing 20 men armed with Type 81 rifles and Type 79 submachine guns. The bald militant men had surrounded the two Dongfeng trucks. There were also two tractors in the rear, blocking off the two Dongfeng trucks retreat. Among the 20 well-armed militants, there was a fierce looking, middle aged man stand 1.8 meters tall. The man was quietly staring at Yue.

“White Bones, let them live!”

Yue ordered in his mind. Then placed the sword on the scar-faced man's neck, immediately getting behind the scar-faced man, using him as a human shield. Yue then stared at the leader of those 26 armed militants.

The scar-faced man felt the coldness of the Imitation Tang Sword on his neck, immediately producing a chill down his spine. He did not dare to act rashly.

Receiving Yue's order, White Bones did not used his axe, and instead, kicked the five militants. Kicking them like the wind of a storm and then strode next to Yue.

The leader of the militants looked at White Bones who was next to Yue and gave a little chuckle: “Little brother, you have an amazing ability there. I am Tiger Wang(Wang Guang Hu)! You can call me Tiger. What is your name?” [Translator Note: Hu means Tiger in Chinese, so I will just call him Tiger, plus all his men call him Tiger. My name means Dragon on the other hand lol.]

Yue stared at Tiger Wang, and in a deep voice said: “My name is Yue Zhong. Big brother Tiger, I do not know why you want to block our path? We don't seem to have offended you?”

The firepower of the 26 militants was too great. Once there is a conflict, except for Yue, very few people will survive on his side.

Ji Qing Wu and Chi Yang after continuous strengthening, their physical abilities were far superior to the average person. Killing normal zombies was very easy for them. However, faced with the great firepower of the militants, their chance of survival is very low. Not to mention Lu Wen, whose defense is 0. Once the conflict begins, she may be one of the first to be killed. If not a last resort, Yue did not want to clash with Tiger Wang's forces.

Tiger Wang stared at Yue, then slowly said: "Yue, this time I was out looking for supplies and searching for survivors. You all should follow me back to Always Bright Village. Always Bright Village have perfect protections, after returning to the village, I promise to keep you all well-fed. You also do not have to worry about the zombies outside." [Translator Note: Just having fun with the name lol. The village name is Chang Guang/Zhang Guang.]

Yue directly refused and said: "I'm sorry, big brother Tiger! We want to go to Long Hai City survivor enclave."

Tiger Wang slightly frowned. His frown disappeared soon after, and with a chuckle said: "To each their own. Yue, since you want to go to the survivor enclave in Long Hai City, I will not stop you. But coming out on this trip is not easy, I want the supplies on one of the Dongfeng truck."

Yue who have been somewhat tensed, then relaxed and said: "Okay!"

As long as they do not die, everything else is easy. Based on their team's abilities, there is no problem if they just carefully search for supplies.

Tiger Wang made a gesture, his men immediately lowered their guns. He walked towards Yue with a smile and said: "Yue, you now should also release my little brother Chen Si."

Yue loosen his hand, and removed the Imitation Tang Sword from Chen Si's neck.

Chen Si rubbed his neck, then faced Yue with a grin, and said: "You are really damn strong. Boy, besides big brother Tiger, you are the strongest person that I have met."

Chapter 56: Tiger Wang

Yue smiled and said: “Excuse my offence!”

Chen Si quickly strode towards Tiger Wang. White Bones then stepped forward, blocking his way.

Chen Si frowned, then turned to look at Yue and said: “Yue, what do you mean by this?”

Yue lightly said: “It’s nothing. Once big brother Tiger allows us to depart, you will be able to leave my side.”

Tiger Wang looked at Yue, smiled and said: “Chen Si, you will temporarily stay by little brother Yue’s side.”

Chen Si stood next to Yue and said: “Yes! Big brother Tiger!”

Yue said: “Big brother Tiger, I will now let my people move the supplies for you.”

Tiger Wang said: “It’s not urgent, our vehicles can not carry so much supplies. Why don’t you make a trip back to Always Bright Village with me. Let me show you our hospitality. Yue, I admire your strength, I hope we can become friends. Won’t you give me some face?”

Yue’s eyes shrank slightly, thinking for a moment, and then nodded: “Okay! We will take a trip with you. But big brother Tiger, as I have stated before, we’re going to Long Hai City survivor enclave, we can only stay for a day at most.”

Tiger Wang laughed heartily: “No problem, you’re my friend! Of course, you’re free to come and go.”

Four Hummers and two farm tractors were hauling the two Dongfeng trucks, while surrounded by 26 militants. They slowly made their way to the small village.

The small village was not far from the highway. The village was not big, having only a little bit more than 50 families.

The village's gate were man by two bored militants armed with Type 81 rifles on the side.

Outside the village, several dozen kids ranging from 8 to 13 years old, were digging in the fields of vegetables. They were covered with mud, like little monkies.

“Brother Tiger!”

“Brother Tiger!”

The lines of vehicles entered the village and parked in the square. Six militants with Type 81 rifles gathered around Tiger Wang, started chatting and laughing.

Tiger Wang looked at Yue, smilingly said: “Little brother Yue, tell your people to come down.”

In order to show good faith, Tiger Wang took the initiative and walked to Yue's side.

“Everyone come down!” Yue looked at the people on the trucks and said.

Only now did the people on the Dongfeng trucks dared to come down.

“What a pretty little girl!”

“Very pretty! Nice and tender!”

“That chick has such long legs, must be great to be sandwich between them! ”

“.....”

Seeing all the women getting off the Dongfeng trucks, the perverseness began to show in those militants eyes. Those perverted gaze, wantonly judging the women. This caused all women on to be frightened.

A thin, monkey looking militant walked near Tiger Wang, and flatteringly said: “Brother Tiger, you're great! You brought back so

many good stuff this time. We all can have a good time!”

A thin and tall militant also came over smiling, his eyes constantly looking back and forth at Yuan Ying’s breast, as if wanting to tear off her clothes: “Yes! Brother Tiger! So much good stuff, you should leave some for us to enjoy too!”

Yuan Ying, Wang Qian, Zhang Xin, Su Ru Xue were all beauty. Chen Yao was like a princess. Ji Qing Wu was also a stunning beauty. These militants had not seem this many beauties, so they were salivating while looking at these beauties.

Tiger Wang frowned, and shouted in a deep voice: “Everyone be quiet!”

After Tiger Wang said this, the surrounding militants were quiet again.

Tiger Wang in a deep voice said: “This is Yue Zhong little brother. I recently befriended him. These women belongs to Yue, not you. Go back to work! Puppy, go find people to move the supplies from one of the trucks. Black Face, you arrange things, I want to eat a good meal with little brother Yue.”

Hearing that they have no part of those beautiful women, the dissapointed militants began leaving in droves.

Only now that the girls were relieved.

Tiger Wang smiled, and invited Yue: “Little brother, this way!”

Yue nodded, and followed Tiger Wang.

A group of people went into a small villa that Tiger Wang had people built inside the village.

After entering the villa, they divided into 2 sides and sat down. Tiger Wang took a look at Chi Yang and Wang Shuang besides Yue, and asked: “Yue, these two little brothers are?”

Yue looked at Tiger Wang and said: “This is Chi Yang, and this is Wang Shuang.”

Tiger Wang look at the two, amiably smiled and said: “Hello.”

Chi Yang lightly said: “Hello!”

Wang Shuang nervously said: “Brother Tiger, Hello!”

The people beside Tiger Wang were the leaders of over 40 armed militants. Their movements caused great pressure to Wang Shuang.

Tiger Wang pointed to the three people at his side, and introduced them to Yue: “I introduced to you, this is Zhang Xiang, Lei Chen, and this one is Chen Yan! The three of them are my closest brothers.”

Zhang Xiang is 1.8 meters tall with an imposing and burly body, a fierce looking face, and mouth covered with a long beard. He was an aggressive looking man. Lei Chen is 2 meters tall, strong as a bear, thick hands with calluses. With a strong jaw that looked like he came from a family of martial artists. Chen Yan wore glasses, looking like a very nice young man.

Zhang Xiang, Lei Chen, Chen Yan are Tiger Wang’s confidant. They hold the most power in the village after Tiger Wang.

Yue looked at the trio and said: “Hello!”

Zhang Xiang looked at Yue, eyes filled with provocation and defiant, then said: “You are Yue Zhong! I heard brother Tiger say you’ve got a lot of skills. How about we spar a bit?”

Zhang Xiang is Tiger Wang second strongest man, second only to Lei Chen. It was the first time that he have seen Tiger Wang so hospitable to a person. It made him full of jealousy, worrying that his position would be threatened by Yue.

Tiger Wang frowned and said: “Zhang Xiang! Yue is my guest and friend. You must not cause him trouble!”

Zhang Xiang looked directly at Tiger Wang and said: “Brother Tiger, I know that you value him and wants him to join. You’re the

boss, your words must be obeyed. We brothers, naturally do so. But to convince me, he has to win against me.”

Chi Yang coldly stared at Zhang Xiang and said: “You are not a match for Yue, I’ll fight you.”

Zhang Xiang looked at Chi Yang’s thin body, laughing with anger, said: “Well well well! The world really has changed, even the small fish are so arrogant. Yue, I will tell you, my fist is very strong. If you don’t personally come out, it would be embarrassing if your brother get hurt.”

Chapter 57: Spar

Yue looked at Zhang Xiang, and lightly said: “Chi Yang, show some mercies, don’t kill him.”

Chi Yang nodded and walked out. He then reached toward Zhang Xiang and said: “You first! Don’t worry, I won’t kill you.”

Hearing Chi Yang echoing Yue’s word only made Zhang Xiang even angrier. His eyes were filled with hostility, with a cold laugh, he then walked in front of the Chi Yang.

After walking in front of Chi Yang, Zhang Xiang lifted his hands before his chest, as if protecting it. He then bent his body slightly forward, with his feet pressing hard against the ground. Staring at Chi Yang like a cheetah staring at its prey.

Zhang Xiang was a secret master of the black fist before the world changed.. Seven people have died under his fists. Although he is arrogant, it is because he have the strength to back it up.

Chi Yang quietly stared at Zhang Xiang, not making any movement.

Tiger Wang carefully observed Chi Yang for a moment, then frowned and said: “Little brother Yue, are you sure you really want Chi Yang and Zhang Xiang to spar? Zhang Xiang’s fists is not weak.”

Tiger Wang have read countless people, but he could not see why Chi Yang was so confident. He did not want to ruin his plan of recruiting Yue because of Zhang Xiang. He has already seen Yue’s strength. With such talent under him, it would greatly increase his chance of achieving his ambitions.

“Boss Tiger! You can rest assured. This competition was presided over by you.” Yue laughed slightly and said. Chi Yang was already promoted to level 10 and changed his job, making him even more powerful. Yue had also given the 2nd Degree Protective Garment to

Chi Yang for him to wear. Chi Yang is the strongest in the team after Yue, ordinary people are no match for him.

Tiger Wang seeing Yue so confident, looked to Zhang Xiang and said: "Aright! Match begin!"

"Boy, you're a dead man!" Zhang Xiang smiled ferociously, like a cheetah looking at its prey. He rushed forward with terrifying speed, and mercilessly threw a punch at Chi Yang's nose.

Seeing Zhang Xiang rushing forward like a Cheetah, Chi Yang took a step to the left, evading Zhang Xiang's punch. He then punched Zhang Xiang severely in the stomach. , after strengthening the power of instant broke out.

Zhang Xiang suddenly double over while holding his stomach from the pain, curling up on the floor.

Watching Zhang Xiang getting defeated so easily by Chi Yang, Lei Chen who was sitting next to Tiger Wang, narrowed his eyes. He was the strongest on Tiger Wang's side, even he couldn't knock down Zhang Xiang that easily.

Tiger Wang looked at Chi Yang, a light flashing in his eyes, clapped his hands and smiled, then exclaimed: "good skill! "

"I'm flattered." Chi Yang returned to Yue's side after saying those words.

Tiger Wang clapped his hands, and a beautiful women about 25 years old walked in.

Tiger Wang looked at the women indifferently and said: "Wang Ying, help the 3rd master to go rest."

Wang Ying quickly went over to help Zhang Xiang.

"Go away! Don't touch me, dirty whore!" Zhang Xiang's face contorted, and backhand Wang Ying in the face. He then stood up, looking at Yue and Chi Yang with venomous eyes, and immediately headed to the back.

Wang Ying was slapped by Zhang Xiang, but she did not dare get angry. Just that her eyes were red, looking like she would cry at any moment.

Tiger Wang acted like he did not see Wang Ying getting slapped, and coldly said: “Withdraw! Wang Ying!”

Wang Ying whispered some words, and then left the place: “Yes! Boss Tiger!”

Tiger Wang looked at White Bones standing next to Yue, eyes flashing with desires and said: “Yue, can you tell me, how did you get this skeleton?”

Tiger Wang saw the battle between Yue and Chen Si. He saw how White Bones was completely fine when hit by those rifle’s bullets. On the other hand, White Bones was much more agile than an ordinary person. If Tiger Wang did not surround the two trucks and use the the girls as hostage, White Bones by himself could have kill Chen Si’s group.

Yue smiled, and did not hide anything: “This is my skill!”

It was not some kind of secret, anyone could have guess it as long as they weren’t a fool.

Tiger Wang continues to asked: “How can I obtain such skill?”

Lei Chen and Chen Yan also pricked up their ears, wanting to hear the answer to this question. In these last days, only those with great power can survive easier. Everyone wants to get such special skills.

Yue said: “After battling zombies and killing them, there is a chance that they will drop a skill book. Using those skill’s books, you will be able to gain special skills. I was using the skills in those books to obtain such abilities.”

It is no secret. Everyone in Yue’s team knew this. But knowing it is one thing, and doing it is another matter. Very few people would dared fight the zombies in close combat. After all, as long as you

get a wound from the zombies, you would be and infected and become a zombie.

Listening to Yue's words, Tiger Wang, Lei Chen, and Chen Yan all frowned while eyeing each other. They have killed many zombies, but fighting zombies in close combat is not something they have done. After all, if there are guns, who would use a wooden rod to fight zombies in close combat, isn't that idiotic?

A tall, fat, simple, and honest looking middle-aged man came up to report to Tiger Wang: "Boss Tiger, the food is ready."

Tiger Wang nodded, smiled at Yue and said: "Yue, it has been a long and hard day of travel for you, come enjoy a meal."

Tiger Wang clapped his hands softly, a beautiful woman wearing a cheongsam came in carrying tray of foods and placed it on the table. [Translator Note: A cheongsam is the Chinese dress you see Chinese girls wearing in movies. They typically have a slit on one/both side down the legs.]

The dishes were divided into two sides before the six people of Yue, Chi Yang, Wang Shuang, Tiger Wang, Lei Chen, and Chen Yan. There was the white cut chicken which was rare to encountered in this apocalyptic world, stir-fry vegetables, stir-fry mollusc, sautéed frog legs, big bowls of white rice, and steamed buns.

On the all girls table of Ji Qing Wu, Lu Wen, and Chen Yao, there was gruel made from corn, cooked rice and vegetables.

Yue and the other five were inside the house having dinner. While Ji Qing Wu and girls were having dinner outside in the yard.

The uninhibited Zhang Xin picked up the gruel and took a sip, and a sour smell came up to her nose. She was disgusted and couldn't help spitting out the gruel: "Bah! How do you eat this stuff? This is something that people eat?"

Ever since she was saved by Yue, Zhang Xin never had to starved.

Although the food was not as good as before the end of the world, but there was no shortage of white rice and instant noodles.

The other girls also took a sip, then spitting it out. It was not something that people would eat.

Seeing the girls spitting out the gruel, the kids that were secretly hiding besides the house ran over. The kids picked the vegetables up from the floor, wiping it on their clothes, and then put it into their mouth.

Chapter 58: Den of Thieves

A little boy ran up to Zhang Xin, with his big round eyes staring at Zhang Xin, said: “Beautiful big sister, if you don’t eat these things, can you give it to us? We are so hungry!”

Zhang Xin’s eyes filled with sympathy seeing the hungry little boy. She pulled out a biscuit and handed it to the boy: “How can you eat these things! This is a biscuit for you! ”

The little boy took the biscuit, expressed his gratitude and fled away: “Thank you big sister! Thank you, big sister!”

“Beautiful big sister! Please give me something to eat! I’m hungry!!”

“Beautiful big sister! You are a good person, I beg you, please give me something to eat! I’m hungry!! ”

“.....”

Seeing Zhang Xin so kind, the kids quickly surrounded Zhang Xin, pleading miserably.

Zhang Xin was perplexed, but finally took out all the snacks on her body and gave it to the kids.

All the other women were also compassionate, taking out all the snacks that they had carried and gave it to the kids. They also gave the gruels to the kids.

Watching those kids eat the gruels, the women who did not suffer under the protection of Yue, felt very sad.

Zhang Xin looked at the kids devouring the gruel, gnashed her teeth and said: “This is an outrage. How can the leader here treat the kids like this? Does he have any humanity left in him?”

Wang Fang was startled by Zhang Xin’s words, she then immediately snapped at Zhang Xin: “Don’t talk nonsense! Are we not in hostile territory? Do you want to die?”

Zhang Xin glanced at Wang Fang, and did not say anything else. She is not stupid, she was just too angry. But she was clearly aware that this is Tiger Wang's turf.

Those kids in the village ate with amazing hunger. They ate the bowl of gruel cleanly and even licked the bowl.

After eating, the kids immediately ran toward the outer courtyard.

Outside in the courtyard, a militant carrying a Type 81 rifle kicked one of the kids to the ground, causing candies and snacks to fall all over the ground.

“Small monkeys, your harvests is not bad! Biscuits, lollipops, haha, good stuff!” The militant laughed, then threatened the rest of the kids: “Take out all the good stuff, or I will beat you to death.”

Seeing the militant appeared, fear flashed in eyes of all the kids. Hesitating for a bit, the kids took out the candies and biscuits from their body, handing it to the militant.

The former police officer, Su Ru Xue, finally could not stand it any more. She stood up and shouted at the militant: “How can there be people like you? Taking the stuff from kids, do you have no shame? ”

The militant looked wantonly at Su Ru Xue, laughed out loud and said: “Big cow, my business is none of your concerns. If you were willing to play with your father's gun here, I will give the stuff back to them. We can count it as payment for a prostitute. HA HA HA!”

Su Ru Xue's trembling with anger, cursed loudly: “You bastard, you're shameless!!”

Su Ru Xue received a good education, she only knew these two sentences of cursing.

The militant looked at Su Ru Xue and mocked her: “You dare to

curse at your father? Hey! You can be furious here. I will have you on father's leg, crying the next day." [Translator Note: He is mocking her and saying he would have her on his leg, spanking her.]

After saying, the militant quickly turned and left the place.

Su Ru Xue sat back in her seat, could not help but said in anger: "What kind of place is this, how can there be such scum."

Chen Yao smiled dryly and said: "I'm afraid they are the same as bandits. We should be in a den of thieves."

Zhang Xuan fearfully said: "What will happen to us?"

In this place, not only do the kids have to go hungry, they were also bullied. Zhang Xuan was so scared about the future. Also, the power here did not care about equality between men and women, ladies first concept. From the food that was serve to the women, one could see that the leader of the place did not see the women as people.

Lu Wen smiled and said: "Don't worry, big brother Yue will find a way."

Lu Wen truly believed in Yue, she believed that he would be able to get everyone out of this place.

"It's good, with Yue's protection, no matter what, she would not be harmed." Yuan Ying looked at Lu Wen with jealousy. She could see that on the way, Yue had cared more about Lu Wen. If anything happens, the ones that would be abandon would be those that does not have strong relations to Yue.

The women eyed one another, besides Ji Qing Wu and Lu Wen, the rest of the women were trapped in an overwhelming gloom. Zhao Li, who was hold her son, had fear in her eyes about the future.

Among the women, only Li Zhao and Wang Fang did not give the kids snacks. Looking at the suffering of the kids in the village,

Zhao Li was full of worry for future of her son and herself.

Yue bluntly ate the white cut chicken and stir-fry dishes such as the stir-fry mollusc on that table. These common dishes in this post apocalyptic world was extremely rare. In Lei Jiang City, Yue's meal consisted of luncheon meat, ham, sausage, and cooked chicken. He quickly forgot the tasted of those food.

Soon after, the dishes of food was nearly empty, leaving only three white steamed buns in the bowl.

Two women walked in, taking all the empty dishes away, leaving only three white steamed buns on the table.

Tiger Wang looked at Yue and smiled, then looked toward the courtyard and said: "Little brother Yue! In order to celebrate our meeting, let me give you a gift. You guys come in!"

Tiger Wang's words had hardly faded, when six pretty women wearing makeup enter from the courtyard. The six women kneel in front of Tiger Wang and Le Chen, massaging their feet.

Wang Shuang looked at the six woman massaging the feet of Tiger Wang and Lei Chen, his eyes flashing a touch of disbelief. The six women looks quite pretty, and temperament was quite good. In the past, countless men would be courting them, but now they were kneeling in front of Tiger Wang and Lei Chen while massaging their feet. Wang Shuang could not quiet believe this.

Tiger Wang looked at Yue, chuckled and said: "Little brother Yue, out of these women, which one do you fancy. These women do have much use, but are good at warming the bed."

Yue looked at the six women kneeling in front of Tiger Wang. He saw that even though they were beautiful, their faces had a look of numbness. Their eyes were without spirit, as if they did not have any hope left, looking like a zombie.

Chapter 59: Tiger Wang's Ambition

Yue towards Tiger Wang said: “You should not covet your friend’s wife. Boss Tiger, these women are all yours. How can I take your women?”

Tiger Wang smiled towards Yue, and then kicked the women kneeling at his feet as if kicking a dog and said: “I know that these women are not as beautiful as the women that you have brought along. But these women are very obedient. Wang Lan, go and properly serve Yue. Today, he is your master. If you do not serve little brother Yue comfortably, you will be put inside the henhouse.”

The woman wearing the uniform, Wang Lan, quickly crawled in front of Yue. She then lowered her head and kissed Yue’s boots.

Yue frowned and pulled his feet back, he was not accustomed to being served such way.

Wang Lan’s face turned ashen as Yue pulled his feet away. She then turned and looked at Tiger Wang.

The henhouse in Always Bright Village is a place of prostitution. The women in the henhouse have to serve all the armed militants. Not only that, the women in the henhouse are only allowed to eat soup water and gruel. If serving Tiger Wang is like living a life of humiliation, then living in the henhouse is like living a life not any better than death. At least when serving Tiger Wang, there would be enough to eat.

Tiger Wang’s face had become sullen, with coldness in his eyes, fiercely looking at Wang Lan. He was courteous to Yue because of Yue’s strength, but he is merciless to a disobedient woman.

“I’m sorry, master! I’m sorry, master! Please, let me serve you! I’ll do anything, as long as you say, I can satisfy all your needs. I beg you, let me serve you!” Wang Lan was very scared from Tiger

Wang's stared. She knelt at Yue's feet, firmly holding his leg, with her soft breasts rubbing Yue's calf, while crying and begging.

Tiger Wang seeing Wang Lan holding Yue's leg, his complexion grew solemn, and coldly said: "Come, take this woman out."

Two militants holding Type 79 submachine gun soon arrived, looking at Wang Lan with greedy eyes. They then reached out toward Wang Lan and grabbed her.

The most beautiful women were divided among Tiger Wang, Lei Chen, Chen Yan, and Zhang Xiang. The women in the henhouse were average looking, a beauty like Wang Lan were rare. Even if there were several, in that harsh environment and tortured, they no longer that their look and human emotion. Wang Lan coming to the henhouse would allowed them to have a good time for a bit.

"Don't! Please! Master, I am willing to do anything! Help me please!! You can do anything you want to me, help me! Help me!!" Wang Lan pleaded while hugging Yue's leg.

Yue looked at Wang Lan crying and pleading him, turned to Tiger Wang and said: "Wait a minute! Boss Tiger, I will accept Wang Lan."

Tiger Wang's face finally brightened, then waved his hand, the two men with disappointed eyes retreated.

Going in a circle from death to life, Wang Lan's inside was like a roller coaster. After Tiger Wang told the two men to back down, Wang Lan immediately knelt in front of Yue, and carefully massaging his legs.

Seeing Yue finally accepted the women, Tiger Wang smiled, and started to speak to Yue: "Yue, you and I should work together! You see now the world has changed, it is time that we rise."

"The world of the past, all those idiots relied on their parents in order to secure their positions, it's a waste. What skills do they have? Just because their parents overthrew the old regime, and

established the new regime, they get to enjoy the luxurious and privilege life. The law is useless against these privilege individuals. They can relax, wantonly enjoying the world's most beautiful woman, the best wines, and the greatest vehicles. While we worked hard to maybe be able to buy a house.”

“But it's different now, now that the world has changed. The world is in turmoil, it's our time to rise. As long as we work together, gathered survivors, and established a new regime, we can kill the zombies. After we unified the country, our future generations will be able to enjoy the endless splendor.”

Tiger Wang's eyes were filled with ambitions. He looked at Yue with his fierce eyes, while explaining his ambitions.

Wang Shuang was listening while to the side. He did not think Tiger Wang would have such huge ambitions.

Yue was also surprised for a moment, he just wanted to go to Long Hai City enclave. Leaving those helpless women to the Government, and looked for a few powerful team mates to help him search for his parents back home. He did not have the ambitions to establish a new regime.

“Those who steal are put to death, but those that steal a nation will become the aristocracy! Yue, the leaders of the past world. Their parents were also born commoners. The Ming Emperor was once a beggar, the Qing Nurhaci was also of slave origin. They was able to succeed, while we're highly educated people, with guns in possession, cannot be any worse than them!”

“Even if we take 10,000 steps back. If we have failed to established the new regime, as long as we have a huge amount of power, we can join any forces, and enjoy a wealthy life. If you think about it, throughout history, when dynasty changed, those powerful governors that surrendered to the new regime, they enjoyed the endless riches. If you're a commoner, when the regime changes, you are at their mercy, taking away everything you

have.” Seeing that Yue was thinking, Tiger Wang continued to speak.

Hearing what Tiger Wang said was reasonable, Yue remained silent, thinking about his words.

Yue slowly said: “Boss Tiger, have you thought if the government have not completely collapsed. With just an order from the central government, sending a battalion, then things will be far from good.”

He did not know where Tiger Wang got these dozens of Type 81 rifles and Type 79 submachine gun to armed his men. But they had no formal training, and were just a bunch of rabbles. If the real army moved in, they can easily destroy this bunch of rabbles.

Yue’s had been strengthened by the Magical System of the God, with extraordinary combat abilities, also dared not say that he would win against a company of People’s Liberation Army soldiers. Even a rocket launcher can kill him.

Chapter 60: The Youthful Girl, Guo Yu

Tiger Wang laughed out loud, then said: “HA HA! Little brother Yue, you have no idea. I reckoned that the central government has fallen. If they had not fallen, they would have released a notice of stability to reassure the public. It has been more than half a month since Long Hai City had broadcast a notice of the survival enclave to reassure the public. But there have not been any notice from the central government, they have all most likely become zombies.”

Tiger Wang suddenly offered a promise: “Yue, if you come help me, you will be the 5th master of our Always Bright Village! You will only be below me, Zhang Xiang, Lei Zhen, and Chen Yan. The next time we go out to find survivors, I’ll let you pick the three most beautiful women.”

Yue was silent for a moment, then slowly said: “Boss Tiger, I’m sorry. I have to make a trip to Nanning, my parents are there. I must go and find them. I’m afraid I can’t help you.”

A cold light flashed in Tiger Wang’s eyes, his legs shaking, and was silent for a moment, letting out a long sigh, said: “Fine! You a righteous man that that value love. Each man have their own ambitions, I won’t force you. But I have a request, I hope you can do me a favor before leaving.”

Yue’s eyes narrowed, and slowly said: “Boss Tiger, please tell me!”

Tiger Wang smiled, his words surprising Yue: “I know a place where the military stored obsolete equipments and arsenals. I’m going to need your help, together we will seize the arsenals.”

Yue thought for a moment before continuing to say: “Boss Tiger, your firepower is so fierce, yet is still unable to seize the arsenals?”

With Tiger Wang’s firepower, as long as there are plenty of

bullets, normal zombies would be easily kill. He had to asked Yue for help, thus the situation would not be so simple.

Tiger Wang had nothing to hide, looking directly at Yue and said: “There is nothing to hide! In the arsenal, there are four mutated dogs. Those four mutated dogs are extremely ferocious, the last time we five brothers could not get rid of it. If I did not see your extraordinary skill this time, I would not dare have the idea of going there again.”

“40%! Those four mutated dogs, if I get rid of them. I want 40% of the firearms inside that arsenal!” Yue thought for a while, then said.

Tiger Wang frowned, then deeply said: “20%! Little brother Yue, after seizing the arsenal, the most I can give you is 20% of the arsenals.”

Yue shaking his head, said: “Boss Tiger, I have to risk my life to fight those four mutated dogs. If careless, my brothers and I will all die under the jaws of those four mutated dogs. If it wasn't because of Boss Tiger being so extraordinary and heroic. I would never asked for so low.”

Tiger Wang stared at the mountain for a while, then looked toward the backyard and shouted: “Little Rain! Come here!”

A skin white, black hair falling down her shoulders like a waterfall, baby-face, with voluptuous bosom, and fine facial features girl came in wearing a white dress.

Seeing Little Rain came in, Lei Chen and Chen Yan had an insatiable desire in their eyes. They stared at Little Rain's large breasts, who was a minor.

Little Rain came in, kneeling before Tiger Wang, Lei Chen, and Chen Yan . With her refined beauty, youthful face, and busty figure, capturing people attention with her charm. She can be called a youthful big bosom model.

Tiger Wang was also staring at Little Rain's ample chest.

Even Yue could not help but stared at her several time. In modern society, with ample nourishment, the girls developed early. Lu Wen's figure among her peers is very good, but compared with Little Rain, was still quite a bit inferior.

The girl name Little Rain timidly looked at Tiger Wang, and said: "Boss Tiger!"

Tiger Wang pointed to Little Rain, then toward Yue, and said: "Little brother Yue, this is Guo Yu, she is the most beautiful virgin I have. Now I will give her to you! She's not below those girls that you have brought. The most important is her obedience. And you know what? She is the daughter of Lei Jiang City's Mayor. The virgin daughter of a mayor, her value is far above the 20% of arsenals, what do you think?"

Listening to Tiger Wang giving her away like some kind of gift, Guo Yu's eyes flashed with humiliation. But she did not dare show any discontent. Tiger Wang treated Yue with courtesy, but he would not show any mercy towards women. Guo Yu has seen Tiger Wang broke the limbs of a beautiful women, then threw her into the henhouse. The women could not endure it and died in 2 days, but before dying, the horrors she saw would shock one's heart. There was also a women that was thrown to the zombies while alive. Guo Yu saw the woman being eaten piece by piece while moaning in miserable agony. From then on, none of the women dared to disobeyed Tiger Wang. Those girls that would dared exhibit a princess syndrome and temper before Tiger Wang would only be seeking death.

Yue's eyes blinked a few time, smiled and said: "Okay! We will do it your way."

Tiger Wang smiled and said to Guo Yu: "Little Rain, why have you not gone to meet your new master?"

Guo Yu brought an air of sweet scent towards Yue, then knelt in

front of Yue. She looked at Yue with those bright eyes and said: “Greeting master!”

Seeing Guo Yu kneeling in front of Yue, Lei Chen and Chen Yan’s eyes were filled of envy. Each of them had four beautiful women in their room, but those women were not as beautiful or had a figure like Guo Yu.

“Such a youthful and voluptuous beauty, Yue, you truly are fortunate.” Sitting besides Yue, Wang Shuang was staring at the tempting Guo Yu, his eyes flashed with a burning desire, and muttered in a low voice.

Tiger Wang watched Guo Yu kneeling in front of Yue, smiled and said: “Now it’s getting late, little brother Yue, you have travelled far and hard. You should take a hot bath and rest.”

Yue asked: “Boss Tiger, the water is not contaminated?”

Bathing was a great consumption of water. In Lei Jiang city, only Yue, Ji Qing Wu, Chi Yang, and Lu Wen were able to bathe. The others were only able to wipe their body with water carefully, and did not dare to take a bath. After all, they did not know if the water was contaminated.

Tiger Wang looked at Yue, and explained: “We take the water from the river. You won’t have any problems as long as you boil the water for 5 minutes. If you drink the water directly, there is a chance you may be infected, and a chance you may not be infected.”

Guo Yu’s body was slightly trembling, she knew how they were able to reach this conclusion. Tiger Wang used more than 20 people to do the experiments. One of the people who drink the water directly became infected and turned into a zombie.

Tiger Wang seeing that Yue did not have any doubt, attracted a tall, thin young man over, and ordered: “Liu Shui! Take little brother Yue and his companions to go rest.”

Liu Shui nodded, and led Yue out: “Yes!”

Chapter 61: Bath

After Yue left, Lei Chen started to expressed his dissatisfaction, and said: “Boss Tiger, why did you give Guo Yu to him? You know that I like Guo Yu . Is this not helping an outsider?”

Tiger Wang looked at Lei Chen, frowned, disappointingly said: “Lei, why did you not understand? Beside having fun with women, what other use do they have? What we are lacking are firearms! As long as we have the firearms, what women can we not get out hands on? Besides, what about all your other women? You have seven women, yet you still aren’t tired of playing around?”

“Guo Yu is different! Those big butts of her, soft skin, and she is only 13 years old. I haven’t enjoyed such high quality girls yet!” Lei Chen continued to complain.

Tiger Wang frowned, and shouted: “Enough, do not say anymore!”

Lei Chen suddenly lowered his head, seething in anger, no longer speaking.

Tiger Wang also loves women, and loves to to enjoy them. But in his eyes, firearms was has a greater value than women. He only wanted to expand his own powers, and increasing his territory. Lei Chen is a trusted underling of Tiger Wang. Although a little lustful, but he can fight, and is faithful. It’s just that he was not very intelligent.

Chen Yan’s eyes blinked and asked: “Big brother Tiger, do you really intend to give 20% of the firearms to him?”

Tiger Wang asked in reverse: “What do you think?”

Chen Yan with a face of flattery, said: “I think we should make back-up plans! If he is unscathed after getting rid of the four mutated dogs. We will agreed to give him 20% of the firearms, and let him go. If he is dead, heh heh! So much the better, we can take

all his people and firearms. Ah, big brother Tiger, so that is what you had planned! You're brilliant, to come up with such a move, this little brother really admire you! Amazing!"

Tiger Wang revealed a satisfied smile. Chen Yan was his adviser, not only was he good at flattering, his analytical capacity was also good. Tiger Wang thought highly of him.

Liu Shui led Yue, Guo Yu, and Wang Lan to a room on the 2nd floor of the building.

While Wang Shuang and Chi yang were in a room next to them. The other members of the team were crammed into three rooms on the ground floors.

In the eyes of Tiger Wang, woman are only an outlet to satiate his lust, and to entice powerful fighters. Besides that, they have no other values, consuming even more food . As for gender equality, Tiger Wang does not believe in prioritizing the women.

In the room that Yue was staying in, there was a big jacuzzi. The jacuzzi was filled with steaming hot water. Obviously in the past, the owner of this home was definitely a rich man.

Yue took off his clothes, marching into the jacuzzi. As the steaming hot water surrounded his body, it gave him a soothing feeling.

After Yue recovered from his injuries, he had been tense from being combat ready and fleeing. After escaping Lei Jiang City, he has not been able to relax or taken a bath for 3 days.

Lei Jiang City was about 400km from Long Hai City. This distance, if it was in the past world, would take a day to get there. But in this post apocalyptic world, many routes to the Long Hai City were blocked by many vehicles. Yue drove for three days, but was only able to make it half way.

At the time when Yue was in a rare state of relaxation, the bathroom door opened, and two girls wrapped in a towel came in.

The youthful face, Guo Yu went towards Yue, and said: “Master! We are here to attend to your bathing.”

Yue frowned, and wanted to say no. But after glancing at Guo Yue, somehow he could not say those words.

Guo Yu was wrapped in a white bath towel, in the steamy fog, her youthful face blushing red, with her snow white skin. In addition with those rising peaks, it was too seductive to a man. This was a woman with a pure and enchanting body.

As Yue sat in silence, the two women; Guo Yu and Wang Lan, entered the jacuzzi. One behind was behind him and the other in front.

Wang Lan sat behind Yue, hugging him with her ample bosom. She’s aware that she cannot match Guo Yu, so she used her boy to please Yue.

Guo Yu was sitting in front of Yue, her face bright red feeling full of shame. She was a gift that Tiger Wang used to woo an expert fighter. She has not been touched by a man, asking her to take the initiative to please a man was not something she could normally do.

Hesitating for a moment, Guo Yu trembling hand reached towards Yue beneath the water.

Yue seeing Guo Yu’s appearance, couldn’t help but shouted: “Wait a minute!”

Guo Yu was startled, turning pale. She then rush to captured Yue’s *****, and fearfully said: “Master! This slave will make you happy! Will satisfied you. Please don’t kick me out! Don’t push me away!!”

Tiger Wang methods are cruel, with his strict rules. Guo Yu has already seen the miserable fate of those women, she did not want to become a part of those female zombies.

“I’m not kicking you out!” Yue reached out, capturing Guo Yu

hand, pushing it to the side, and said aloud: “I have something to ask you.”

Guo Yu let out a sigh of relief and said: “Master, please ask.”

In this moment, Guo Yu felt waves of sorrow. Before the end of the world, she was like a star; a little princess surrounded by myriad pet set collections. But now because of a man’s word, she had felt delighted and fear.

Yue suddenly asked: “What kind of past does Tiger Wang have, do you know?”

Guo Yu thought for a while, organized her thought, and said: “Boss Tiger”

From the lips of Guo Yu, Yue learned about Tiger Wang’s history.

In the past, Tiger Wang was one of the leaders of a gang in Lei Jiang City. After the end of the world, he then fled Lei Jiang City in a vehicle with several of his brothers.

In the process of fleeing Le Jiang City, Tiger Wang met the armed police force that was escorting the leaders of Lei Jiang City.

Tiger Wang mixed in with these survivors, seeing his chance, he led his brothers to seize the firearms from those armed police force. Amidst the fighting between the police force and zombies, he took the opportunity to kill the police force. Taking the survivors and fleeing to Always Bright Village.

After entering Always Bright Village, Tiger Wang aggressively searched for survivors. The men that trusted him was included in the armed force. The beautiful women were picked by him and brothers for pleasure. Those that displease Tiger Wang were thrown into the henhouse for the other militants to enjoyed.

If those militants accomplished great merits, Tiger Wang would give them a beautiful woman as private property. The militant’s meals were also the best, so the armed forces were composed of Tiger Wang’s most loyal militants.

Chapter 62: Conversation in the Night

Lei Chen was Tiger Wang number one henchmen that was notorious in Lei Jiang City. He is Tiger Wang trusted henchmen, and still following Tiger Wang.

Zhang Xiang and Chen Yan were the talented people that Tiger Wang recruited among the survivors. Zhang Xiang was a gang leader of five or six men when he was recruited by Tiger Wang.

The Chen Si that blocked Yue's way on the road junction is the cousin of Chen Yan. When Chen Yan was recruited by Tiger Wang, he also had seven or eight men under him.

Tiger Wang doesn't mind talking about his past, so that is why Guo Yu dared to talk about his past.

Guo Yu was captured by Tiger Wang after he seized the power from the police force.

Among the women survivors, those that Tiger Wang were interested in, Guo Yu was the only one that he had not touched yet. If Yu did not appear, Tiger Wang would use Guo Yu to entice some other powerful fighter.

In addition to Guo Yu, Tiger Wang also had several other beautiful virgin girls. These girls were the one he kept to entice powerful masters. Tiger Wang had enjoyed enough virgins. However, he preferred mature women that know how to serve rather than virgins that know nothing.

“This bandit leader is really insightful!” Yue's hands were kneading the plump and elastic pair of breasts, while quietly thinking. [Translator: The author put yùtù which is jade rabbit. I'm not familiar with this. I'm pretty sure he means breast. Anyone familiar with this euphemism? Seems like Yue is a man after all lol.]

As Guo Yu was explaining Tiger Wang's history, she was

unconsciously surrounded by Yue's arms, allowing this man to touch her.

Yue is only an ordinary man, he also likes beautiful women. However, after the end of the world, he had to restrained his desired. He did not touch the girls because of moral constraints and because he had to protect them. Guo Yu was youthful, beautiful, charming, and was given to him by Tiger Wang. Guo Yu also did not show any objection, so he did not restricts his own desires.

“Yue, what are you doing!” At the moment when Yue was about to kiss Guo Yu's lips, a petite figure came rushing towards Yue and shouted angrily. [Translator Note: lol, he got cockblock. Poor guy]

Yue looked up and found that the petite figure is Lu Wen.

Seeing Lu Wen, Yue unconsciously felt a sense of panic. However, his face was unchanged, and slowly said: “Why did you come in?”

Lu Wen seeing that Yue was embracing Guo Yu in the jacuzzi, she was jealous, angry and frustrated. Her eyes were red and filled with tears, as if a wife that just caught her husband cheating on her, her eyes red, with tears in her eyes as if to see a husband who cheated on his wife, shouted loudly: “Yue, how are worthy of me when you do this?”

Yue calmly said: “Wen Wen, you go out outside and wait for me, I need to talk to you. ”

Lu Wen after hearing Yue's words, left the room in anger.

“Master, she is your girlfriend?” Guo Yu looked at Lu Wen, her eyes flashing a hint of hatred. She hated Lu Wen, because as a woman, why she have to give up her dignity to serve a man, and had to work together with another woman to do such shameless things. While Lu Wen was like a princess, losing her temper like a little kid.

Yue smiled and sighed: “I don’t know.”

Yue had always treated Lu Wen like a sister. In Lei Jiang City, Lu Wen had confessed to him, so he had started to look at her as a woman. Even now, he did not know whether he loves her or not. At the time of when they travelled to Long Hai City, Yue did not have time to think about those things.

In no mood to continued playing with Guo Yu, Yue washed his body and left the room.

Lu Wen sat angrily on the bed, once she saw that Yue was coming, she immediately turned her head to the side. She was too angry.

Yue sat across from Lu Wen, with Guo Yu and Wang Lan standing behind him.

Yue looked at Lu Wen, eyes full of love: “Wen Wen, you know I always look upon you as a sister. Even now, I love you as my sister. As a brother to his sister, I will always take care of you.”

As the words came, Yue began to relax.

After listening to Yue’s words, Lu Wen’s angry face began to change. She threw herself into Yue’s arm while crying and said: “Big brother Yue! I don’t want be your sister. I want to be your girl. I know that was wrong, I will not get angry and jealous at you again, nor oppose your contact with other women. Big brother Yue, you can’t abandon me, now that I have only one person I can rely on. If you don’t want me, I don’t know what to live for.”

The world has changed, Lu Wen has seen how cruel and frightful the world the can be. Especially after arriving at Always Bright Village, the cruelty in this post apocalyptic world has been laid bare to her. Without Yue’s protection, she did not know how she would survive in this cruel world.

Yue seeing that Lu Wen was crying so much in his arms, his heart began to soften, and gently patted her on the back: “All right! All

right! I will not abandon you, Wen Wen. I just want to love you as a sister. And I am not as great as you think. I'm just an ordinary man, not worthy of your love.”

Seeing Yue comfort Lu Wen, Guo Yu and Wang Lan eyes were full of envy.

Lu Wen is an important person to him, which is why he would carefully explain to her. Guo Yu on the other hand, he was attracted by her beauty, and had no special feelings or concerns about each other's thoughts.

In this Always Bright Village, Tiger Wang and his men does not see women as people. They just see them as a tool to get relief. Zhang Xiang was more perverted, he likes to torture women, and train them like an animal. All the women are afraid of falling into the hands of Zhang Xiang. In this post apocalyptic world, to be protected and respected by a strong man like Yue, is a kind of happiness.

Lu Wen with a pair of watery eyes, looked at Yue, and boldly said: “But I don't want to be your sister. I really don't want to. Big brother Yue, I love you, I love you. I want you to be my man! Except for you, no one else will do.”

Before the end of the world, Lu Wen was a very bold and enthusiastic girl, daring to always say wild things. In this post apocalyptic, without her parents' control, she feared for the future, and was more emboldened at this moment. Of course, in the past, even though she likes Yue, she would not be so bold and enthusiastic to confess to him.

Yue held Lu Wen, remembering when Lu Wen took care of him when he was seriously injured. His heart soften, and softly said: “All Right! All right! All right! From today on, you are my girlfriend.”

Just after Yue said this, a valiant and handsome figure flashed in his mind.

Lu Wen stopped crying while holding Yue, laughed and said: “Hey Hey! Big brother Yue, that’s what you said! From now on, I am genuinely your girlfriend. No matter how many women you have, they have to call me big sister!”

Chapter 63: Whipping

After finished speaking, Lu Wen also took a look at Guo Yu.

Lu Wen was also a beauty, her figure was fuller than girls her age. However, compared to Guo Yu, she was still a bit lacking. Guo Yu's skin is white and youthful, her bosom very full, and had a lovely baby face. Truly an example of a youthful virgin. Seeing Guo Yu, it put a lot of pressure on Lu Wen.

Wang Lan was ignored by Lu Wen, she intuitively felt Wang Lan was not her rival, and so was not a threat to her at all.

Sensing that Lu Wen was looking at her, Guo Yu lowered her head. In these last dozens of days of experiences had made her mature. In the past, she would definitely glared back at Lu Wen, and give Lu Wen a good look. Now she can only lower her head to avoid aggravating Lu Wen. Currently, she is no longer the Mayor's daughter, but a woman with a fate where she can't even control her own body. She was now a pitiful woman just like some commodity that can be given away.

Yue patted Lu Wen on the back, comforting her and said: "Good! They will listen to you."

Lu Wen finally stopped crying, smiling toward the Yue, and like a spoiled child, said: "I want to sleep in here tonight."

Yue held Lu Wen, smiled and said: "Okay!"

Lu Wen was contented sleeping next to Yue, while Guo Yu slept on Yue's right side. Wang Lan was curled up at the corner of the big bed.

The next day, Yue and his party went to the dining hall.

Breakfast was boxed milk, hot white steamed buns, and pork sausages.

Chen Yao and the girls only got the gruels with wild vegetables.

Looking at the gruels, all the girls were nauseous. Even though they were hungry all night, they still didn't want to eat that disgusting gruel.

At the table, Tiger Wang looked at Yue, laughed and said: "Little brother Yue, last night was fun right! HA HA!"

Yue said with smile: "Thanks to Boss Tiger's generosity yesterday, I did sleep well."

Last night, even though Yue did not do anything with the three women, but holding Lu Wen and Guo Yu while sleeping all night, it was not bad.

While eating, Zhang Xiang looked at Yue with poisonous eyes, then lowered his head to eat the steamed buns and pork sausages.

Lei Chen looked at Yue with jealousy and hate, he wanted to enjoy Guo Yu for a long time, but had not succeeded. Now that Yue had enjoyed it first, he was filled jealousy and hate for Yue.

Chen Yan carefully looked at Yue, eyes flashing, with his thoughts unknown.

Yue looked at Tiger Wang, and said: "Boss Tiger, are we going to the arsenal today?"

Seeing Yue so energetic, Tiger Wang couldn't help but pause a moment before saying: "No rush! Our brothers had just went out and performed the tasks, they are too tired, and need to rest for two days. Two days after, we will set off to the arsenal. These two days, you should take your time and relax here."

After the militants go out to performed a task, they will relax for two days, this is a rule that was set in Always Bright Village. In the outside world, there is constant danger of dying. Tiger Wang's men have the Type 81 rifle and Type 79 submachine guns to deal with ordinary zombies. Ordinary zombiers are not a problem, but if it was S1 zombies, they would be killed. Under the tremendous pressure of dying any time, if they are not allowed to relax, those

militants would revolt.

In fact, among the survivors that Tiger Wang gathered, many had committed suicide because of the bleak future.

Yue nodded, then stood up and went outside.

Seeing that Yue stood up, Tiger Wang said: “Little brother Yue, since you don’t want to join us. Starting from today, you must use your own supplies for food and drink. We cannot treat you like today.”

Every bit of supplies in this post apocalyptic world is hard to come by. Yue’s group has more than 10 people, even just eating the gruels, they would eat a lot. Tiger Wang naturally was reluctant to let Yue freeload off of him.

“I understand Boss Tiger!”

Yue after finishing the sentence, along with Chi Yang and Wang Shuang, left the dining hall. He had a Dongfeng truck full of supplies, if provisioned carefully, it was not a problem for more than a dozen people to eat over half a month.

After leaving the dining hall, Yue saw the women around the big pot of gruel, none of them were eating it. Guo Yu and Wang Lan as Tiger Wang’s women did not have to worry about food and clothing. Even they could not eat that rancid gruel.

Zhang Xin walked toward Yue with a bitter face and said: “Yue, we should leave immediately! This place is not a place for people to stay.”

Wang Fang also looked at Yue anxiously, and asked “Yes! Yue, how long do we have to stay here?”

The environment here was suffocating the women. More than 10 women crowded into a small room, and their food was worse than dog food before the end of the world. Chen Yao’s previously had a pet dog, the dog food that her dog ate was better than the rancid gruel.

Yue in a deep voice, said: “Three days, we would have to stay here for at least 3 days!”

Yue was able to get many firearms from searching the police station, but he did not have a lot of ammunitions. He carefully hoarded up ammunitions, and did not want to use it so casually. If he was able to find an arsenal, he could have enough bullets to improve his shooting skills. If he was able to master more combat skills, it would be easier to survive in this post apocalyptic world.

Zhang Xin’s complexion changed greatly, and said: “Three days, you can’t get us out of here right now? I don’t want to stay in this damn place even a minute more.”

The other women also looked at Yue, they wanted to get out of this place.

Yue frowned, looking over at Guo Yu and Wang Lan on one side. He didn’t think that Zhang Xin would be so stupid as to ask these questions in front of unknown people.

Zhang Xin did not truly experienced the end of the world, and was rather naive. Subtlety was not her forte. So she wasn’t guarded against Guo Yu and Wang Lan.

“We can! I can take you out of here.”

Yue’s words made the girls happy, and then his next words crushed their hopes: “However, beside me, Chi Yang, Ji Qing Wu, Chen Yao, and Lu Wen, even half of you surviving is amazing.”

At this moment, a pleading voice came from the gate: “Don’t beat me! Don’t beat me, I’m pleading you, don’t beat me!”

Attracted by the sound, Yue and his party walked out.

Outside, Chen Si was holding a whip. He was whipping a woman that was curled up into a ball holding her face while on the ground.

Surrounding Chen Si was six or seven militants, and seven or eight hungry looking men.

Chapter 64

Tiger had guns, but not much ammo. The gunmen he selected were all able-bodied men that dared to fight zombies. Among the survivors, there were also some men who didn't dare fight. They were only good for digging up wild vegetables and grass to eat. They were of the lowest social status.

Yue Zhong saw a woman on the ground who had been whipped. He wrinkled his brows and asked:

“What's the matter?”

“Ah, Yue Zhang!” Chen Si gave her a whipping. He laughed and said to Yue Zhang as he walked up: “It's no big deal. This dirty whore, her hands have been dirtied. She stole a steamed bun to eat. She was caught red-handed and dragged out to receive punishment. Let these guys see what happens.”

At that time the girl curled up on the floor receiving the whip was endlessly begging on the floor with an extremely piercing sound.

The women at Yue Zhong's side couldn't bear it.

Guo Yu and Wang Lan looked at the girl curled up on the ground, dread flashed in their eyes. They didn't want to become that type of pitiful person.

Zhang Xin standing by Yue Zhong's side couldn't help but blurt out: “It was only a steam bun, do you have to go this far?”

Chen Si's eyebrow raised up. He irately said to Zhang Xin: “Us men are speaking, You women dare interrupt? Looking to get whipped?”

Chen Si had a heavy murderous aura. Zhang Xin was frightened by him, retreating back a couple of steps, not daring to say anything else.

Chen Si looked at Yue Zhong and imparted some teaching on women: “Yue Zhong, You have amazing skill, but you are still lacking skill in the training women. Right now what are the ways of the world? Women, need to be beaten to make them honest and docile. We are on the outside fighting to death seeking food to raise them, they fret about at home all worried. Among daddy’s women, there is one who was a venture capitalist. She was unwilling with daddy at the time, always complaining, and being insolent. After getting beaten several times, she is like a trained dog, licking daddy’s feet.”

Listening to Chen Si’s advice on women to Yue Zhong, in addition to the women standing at his side, Ji Qingwu, Chen Yao, and Lu Wen’s faces all became extremely ugly.

Among this team, Yue Zhong’s military force was superior. Chi Yang was also Yue Zhong’s diehard follower. He really wanted to change Chen Si’s appearance (TL: for the worse). Hardly any women were able to resist his violation. In the final age of this crumbling worlds order, they really didn’t know how Yue Zhong would react.

These women continuously received Yue Zhongs support at the end of this world. Although they all knew the the world changed requiring strong people providing safety. But they never thought the outside world would become this dreadful. The deep darkness hiding in some men’s hearts unexpectedly exploded forth with the end of the world’s arrival.

Ji Qingwu and Chen Yao had only fought alongside Yue Zhongs side. They never expected beforehand they would run across these mad thugs on the way to Lei Jiang City. They knew several people’s minds started to warp into madness in some parts of the world.

Yue Zhong’s silence didn’t interrupt Chen Si’s interests.

“Carry her into the Henhouse!”

“Right, send her to the Henhouse!”

The gunman was tired of beating her, finally stopping his hand. The gunman to the side gathered her.

The women In Always Bright Village were split into five types. The first type were the most young and beautiful women. They were divided up among the four chiefs strictly for their personal enjoyment. The second type were the women shared among all of the gunmen. Tiger also awarded women to gunmen for great service. These women were those gunmen’s private property. Not even the head boss could use them. The third type were the women in always bright village who searched for vegetables, caught fish, raised chickens, and raised pigs.

These women were able to receive moldy food to stay alive. The gunmen weren’t able to lightly handle these women. The fourth type were the wives of the Always Bright villagers. Tiger also didn’t let the gunmen mess with these women as they pleased. But Always Bright villagers also had to contribute to the daily vegetables and grass tax. The fifth type were the Henhouse women. All of the gunmen were able to do as they pleased with them, and their status was the lowest.

At this time, an approximately 30+ year old man rushed into the group. He knelt before the gunmen, unceasingly bowing his head before the crowd: “Please no!! Please no! Uncles, I’m begging your approval! I don’t want to send my wife to the Henhouse!! I’m kneeling and begging before you! She really is starving! I’m begging you all please release my wife!”

Chen Si’s eyes flashed a light. He walked into the crowd. He kicked the 30+ year old vegetable picker onto the ground, coldly saying: “For thieves, women get sent to the Henhouse! Men get their hands cut off and thrown outside the village. This is the rule big brother Tiger established. There aren’t any exceptions to the rules. Da Gou, even if you bow your head, there’s no use.”

Da gou crawled on his knees repeatedly bowing his head before Chen Si until his head started to leak blood. He painfully implored: “Brother Si, Grandpa Si, I’m begging you, give your approval! Don’t send my wife to the Henhouse! I guarantee, she didn’t dare, she wouldn’t dare again. I’m begging you!”

Chen Si immediately took his 81 rifle and put it to Da Gou’s head. He evilly said: “Scram! or Die!”

The woman curled up on the ground weakly spoke: “Gou…… quickly leave!”

All of the gunmen in Always Bright village were malicious. Not only did they dare to fight zombies, but they also didn’t hesitate to kill people. All of the “thorns in the side” of Always Bright village were shot on the spot by the Gunmen.

Da Gou kneeled on the ground, wailing: “Ah Ying…… I’m sorry! Ah Ying……!”

Chen Si coldly said: “Drag her away!”

Two gunmen soon after obscenely smiled towards the crumpled up woman on the ground and walked over.

This cold sight made the brought forth chilliness and sympathy from the women’s hearts. They were fools like flowers in a greenhouse experiencing for the first time this world’s cruelty and terror.

Ji Qingwu’s face changed color, a cold light flashed. Her fists tightened, she couldn’t help but to take a step forward.

Yue Zhong also took a step forward. Stopped Ji Qingwu’s body and opened his mouth: “Slowly!”

Chen Si turned his eye upon Yue Zhong: “Yue Zhong, this is a Always Bright village interior matter. You want to interfere?”

The seven gunmen surrounding Chen Si all placed their hand on their guns. They glared at him like a tiger watching its prey.

Six gunmen also gathered at the rear of Yue Zhong. They took a couple steps back and looked upon Yue Zhong like a big enemy.

Yue Zhong's bravery had already been spread around. These gunmen were all afraid of Yue Zhong. However they still maintained self control and didn't point their guns at Yue Zhong.

The women at Yue Zhongs side were all extremely scared. If both sides clashed, they were afraid few people would survive.

Chapter 65

Yue Zhong waved his hand. He threw a type 54 gun containing six bullets to Chen Si: “My meaning wasn’t to interfere with your Always Bright Village matters. I only want to do a business transaction with you. I’ll buy her. Is this enough?”

Chen Si grabbed the 54 type pistol happily. He waved his hand: “Yes! Yes! Release her!”

The power of tiger wasn’t lacking, but there were few guns and ammunition. Their entire amount of guns they had didn’t even number to fifty. A type 54 pistol was worth a substantial amount. Trading it for a useless woman was a rare opportunity.

Possessing this 54 pistol, Chen Si had enough to hand over to Tiger, and it was enough to attain some material rewards.

The two gunmen soon after relaxed their hands and let go of that pitiful woman.

“Yingzi!! Yingzi!!” Da Gouzi ran over to that woman named Yingzi crying out tears.

Chen Si walked over in front of Yue Zhong and smiled saying: “Yue Zhong, Our Henhouse still has dozens of women. Do you want?! I’ll give two women to you for a 54 pistol, four women for a 79 submachine gun. I’ll trade a woman for twenty 54 pistol bullets, or forty submachine gun bullets. What do you think?”

In Always bright village, beautiful women had a little bit of worth, but ordinary women didn’t carry much value.

Yue Zhong directly refused saying: “No!”

From this situation Yue Zhong ascertained ammunition was limited. He couldn’t give that precious military force and use for other related people.

Chen Xi smiled and walked towards the Henhouse: “Go stroll

around the village, I'm going to relax.”

“This isn't a government assembled place. Please control your impulses, otherwise many people could get killed. The people close to you also could get killed because of your impulses.” Yue Zhong walked over to Ji Qingwu's side, dropped his head and whispered into her ear. A whiff of Ji Qingwu's scent entered into his nose.

Yao looked at Yue Zhong and grinded her teeth: “I KNOW!”

Da Gouzi grabbed his wife and kneeled down in front of Yue Zhong: “Yingzi, come bow down before this man. He saved you!”

Da Gouzi's age although about a generation older than Yue Zhong, in this time whoever has ability is the Big Brother. Da Gouzi called all the gunmen in Always bright village older brother, as not to offend anyone.

Yingzi kneeled before Yue Zhong eagerly bowing her head: “Thank you big brother Yue!”

The Henhouse was the hell of Always Bright village. Almost every day a woman couldn't bear the torment and died. That wasn't a place people could stay. Yingzi sincerely appreciated Yue Zhong.

Yue Zhong casted an eye at Yingzi. She was approximately 30+ years old. Her body was ordinary with an average appearance. Her complexion was somewhat yellow, just an ordinary village woman.

Yue Zhong said: “Get up!”

Da Gouzi helped Yingzi stand up.

Yue Zhong withdrew a biscuit from his pocket and gave it to Da Gouzi: “How about you take me around the village!”

Da Gouzi received the biscuit; his face smiled from end to end, continuously expressing thanks: “Thank you big brother! Thank you big brother! I'm familiar with always bright village, I'll certainly take you around.”

Taking that biscuit and adding a little water to make a paste, then mixing in some vegetables, would be enough for Da Gouzi to feed his family for two days.

At this time Lu Wen came by, grabbed Yue Zhong's clothes and said: "Big Brother Yue Zhong, my tummy is hungry! We should eat then walk around!"

That maize gruel of wild herbs isn't something people eat. Lu Wen and the women hadn't eaten anything. They were already hungry enough for two whole meals.

Yue Zhong said: "Okay! Da Gouzi, wait a moment, meet me at the public square later!"

Da Gouzi repeatedly nodded, and helped his wife go home: "Understood, big brother Yue!"

On the Always Bright village streets, everyone was watching Yue Zhong's party. They were measuring up these new residents to Always Bright village.

Zhang Xin and the women generously gave their food to the children of Always Bright village yesterday. Quickly a crowd of children crowded behind the women and yelled: "Beautiful big sisters, I'm begging you give us something to eat! We're hungry!"

Zhang Xin courteously said: "I have none! I don't have anything to eat on me! I really have nothing!"

How could these village children believe that. They surrounded Zhang Xin and Lu Wen begging without end: "Beautiful big sisters, please give us something to eat! We're Hungry!"

Seeing these children, Yue Zhong's eyebrows wrinkled.

Chi Yang standing by Yue Zhong's side pulled out his 54 pistol and pointed it at the children, coldly saying: "scram!"

Seeing Chi Yang being fierce like this, pulling out his pistol, these Always Bright village children scattered with fear. They weren't

afraid of the generous women, but they were afraid of these ruthless gunmen without limit.

Seeing these children disperse, Zhang Xin's heart relaxed. She looked at Chi Yang and raised an eyebrow: "Chi Yang, why did you do that? They are all little children. Frightening them is okay, but why did you have to bring out the gun?"

Yue Zhong's eyebrows wrinkled, he walked forward and slapped Zhang Xin across the face.

Zhang Xin felt cheated by Yue Zhong's attack. She scrunched up her pretty face and said in disbelief: "You hit me! You unexpectedly hit me."

"Correct! I hit you! If not for your kindness bullshit, we wouldn't be bothered by those children. You generously gave our things to other people just like that. I didn't tell you to do that. But Chi Yang helped you out of this situation, and you said things to him you shouldn't say. Please watch your mouth! Next time I hear you speak like this to my brother, I'll ask you to leave our group!" Yue Zhong stared at Zhang Xin, rattling off his words. Chi Yang helped with good intentions. Zhang Xing still spoke indiscriminate remarks. He couldn't stand by.

Words can also hurt people, and sometimes words can cut deeper than a knife. Yue Zhong's was committed to complete his promise of escorting these girls to Long Hai city's survivor camp. He could've gone earlier with Chi Yang, Lu wen, and Wang Shuang to rush to Nanning to seek his family. Out of the goodness of his heart he was helping, yet still getting scolded. Yue Zhong didn't have that kind of holy disposition.

Zhang Xin's eyes turned red. She bowed her head and tears flowed out. Although she couldn't compare with the beautiful Yuan Ying and Chen Yao. She still had a better than average face. In college quite a few men pursued her, but this was the first time she had ever endured being hit by a man.

Without paying attention to the crying Zhang Xin, Yue Zhong walked over to the Dong Feng truck.

Wang Shuang, Chi Yang, Lu Wen, Guo Yu, and Wang Lan followed closely behind Yue Zhong.

Chapter 66

The other women also followed behind Yue Zhong, Ji Qingwu, and Chi Yang. Seeing Always Bright Village's situation, these women started to really understand this world's savageness, as well as the rarity of people like Yue Zhong.

Zhang Li was the only woman who stayed behind and walked over to Zhang Xin's side saying: "Zhang Xin, Yue Zhong and them are already not bad! They have already been good to us. Don't nitpick like this later on. I know what you said wasn't wrong. But the present is different from the past, order has already collapsed. Zombies are everywhere. Look, no one here has enough to eat. They kill someone over a steamed bun. Yue Zhong and Chi Yang risk their lives searching for goods so that we won't be hungry for a day. You aren't satisfied and complain, saying it's not enough. Think about it!"

Finished speaking, Zhang Li also headed towards Yue Zhong's direction. She didn't feel the least bit safe away from Yue Zhong's side in this village.

"Wait for me!" Zhang Xin saw she was the only one left behind. Her heart became dreadful. Not daring to stay there and cry, she hastily chased them.

Yue Zhong's goods were placed in the Dong Feng truck, no one dared mess with it. If anyone robbed the truck and Tiger discovered, it would be their end. They'd be fed to zombies! Tiger did things in a big way. On the sides of the Dong Feng truck he stationed two gunmen.

Seeing Yue Zhong's people came to get supplies, these gunmen didn't obstruct.

Entering the truck, all the women grabbed the bread and boxed milk and wolfed it down.

Guo Yu also grabbed bread and a box of milk and ate in small bites. This is the best breakfast she had eaten in Always Bright village.

On account of Tiger's restrictions, Guo Yu and Wang Lan could eat until they were full, but the majority of what they ate was steamed buns and wild vegetables. There wasn't any of the things they wanted to eat. Only Tiger's women were able to occasionally taste meat dishes. As far as milk, that was a luxury good. Only the four big chiefs and a few leaders could drink it. The women couldn't partake.

Guo Yu in one bite ate bread, and another drank milk. Her heart brimmed with satisfaction.

"I never thought bread and a box of cancer causing milk could make me this satisfied!" Guo Yu thought with sorrow in her heart.

Before the end of the world, Guo Yu wouldn't even glance at this trash bread. She absolutely wouldn't drink anything but imported organic milk. Right now bread and a box of milk made her feel extremely satisfied. She could only lament the environment was able to change mankind.

Guo Yu ate bread and drank milk and measured up Yue Zhong at the same time: "I need to take advantage of this man and put him firmly in my hands."

Guo Yu was extremely afraid of once again falling back into the hands of the four chiefs of Always Bright village. She needed to find a strong person to rely on and find shelter. Yue Zhong was able to grab Tiger's attention, and he also had the skill to find so much food. Obviously Yue Zhong was her ideal strong man. As far as love, she saw a beautiful woman thrown to the zombies to die by tiger. When that beautiful woman's husband was begging for shelter before Tiger, Guo Yu already gave up on expecting love.

The situation had changed mankind. The originally innocent, and only sometimes rebellious and bold Guo Yu started having

schemes.

Yue Zhong took inventory of the goods on the Dong Feng truck. Shortly after finishing, he said to the women: “Starting today, We need to implement a food distribution system. You can’t eat as you please like in the past!”

On the road, due to the supplies being sufficient, Yue Zhong didn’t restrict the women’s food and drink supplies. This was the first time implementing rations.

The women’s hearts had some conflict and doubt, but Yue Zhong just finished reprimanding Zhang Xin. The other women didn’t dare disobey Yue Zhong and became silent.

Just at that time, Ji Qingwu opened her mouth and asked: “Why?”

Among the women, only Ji Qingwu, Lu Wen, and Chen Yao were able to speak equally with Yue Zhong.

Yue Zhong explained: “We’ve used up a lot of supplies on the road, yet we haven’t searched for any supplies. Right now, we have to give Tiger half of our supplies. The shortest time we will stay at Always Bright Village is three days. After leaving Always Bright Village, we still have to reach Longhai City without knowing how it will take, and we also don’t know what will happen on the road. I want sufficient supplies to respond to events that could occur.”

Yue Zhong knew Ji Qingwu was also helping the other women ask, for that reason he answered extremely clearly.

Two Dong Feng trucks have a lot of supplies, and Tiger wanted to take one. Yue Zhong and the rest would be left with one. Their party had more than ten people. If they didn’t have food rations, and still let everyone pig out, he was afraid the supplies wouldn’t last long.

Receiving Yue Zhong’s explanation, their hearts slowly relaxed.

Several supplies were also hiding in Yue Zhong’s storage ring, but

that was his emergency stash. He would only use it as a last resort.

Yue Zhong Said: “From today, during our stay in Always Bright Village, we will cook food. The fighting force will receive three three bowls of rice each meal, two slices of lunch meat, and a piece of ham sausage. The labor force will receive two bowls of rice each meal and half a piece of ham sausage. The non-laborers will receive one bowl of rice each meal.”

On the Dong Feng truck, they arranged several pouches of rice and used the rice cooker to to measure out an amount that would be enough to eat similar to the packaged food.

This time Ji Qingwu didn't speak again. She knew the current situation wasn't very good. If there was no leftover food to respond to dire situations, as soon as a situation occurred there would be trouble. For instance if they had to stay in Always Bright Village without any supplies stored up, the consequences would be unbearable.

Ji Qingwu didn't voice any opposition, and the other women didn't dare say anything. That's how this matter went down.

Quickly Da Gouzi came to the public square. Seeing the group eating bread and drinking milk, he choked down his saliva. He extremely respectfully said: “Brother Yue! I'm here!”

Yue Zhong casually threw his bread package and milk box into the trash can and said: “Okay. Let's go!”

Da Gouzi tenaciously started at the black trash back at Yue Zhong's side. He said to Yue Zhong: “Big Brother Yue, can you give this to me?”

“Okay! But what are you going to do with it?” Yue Zhong gave the trash bag to Da Gouzi, and asked him not understanding.

The other women also strangely looked over at Da Gouzi.

Da Gouzi's face proudly showed his survival instinct: “Those packages still have some crumbs in them. The milk boxes can be

cut open, and could still have milk remaining.”

Hearing Da Gouzi’s words, these women all had a burst of sadness.

Yue Zhong curiously asked: “Da Gouzi, aren’t you in a farm village? How are you lacking food?”

Chapter 67

In the City, ordinary families have several days or even ten days worth of food storage. Always Bright Village is a rural village. They should have stockpiled even more. Yue Zhong had heard the villages around them, the families normally saved a full year of supplies .

Da Gouzi bitterly laughed: “Our village does agricultural tourism, specializing in hosting outside travelers. In the village there are some privately raised pigs, chicken, and fish. However every family had a little saved. The day the whole world suddenly spawned zombies, they bit several people. Everyone either fled or went into hiding.”

“Later on Big Brother Tiger and the rest came. They cleared out village zombies, but the provisions, pigs, and chickens of the village were all snatched away by them. When we ran no one carried much food. There was no method to do so. We are only able to dig up some vegetables and grass to live a meager existence.”

Yue Zhong pointed at the surrounding farmland: “Why not seed there? You only need to plant a few seeds, after a couple months you can collect a some food.”

There were only women and children searching for vegetables on the fields outside the village. There weren't any poeple cultivating the land. Continuing on like this was out of the question. Only relying on reserves, even if they have a mountain stored up, eventually they will starve.

If there wasn't anyone assigned to plowing, just the food problem was enough to make people have an endless headache.

Da Gouzi bitterly laughed: “Big brother Tiger bought seeds from the nearby supplier, but those seeds were planted a while ago. They've yet to germinate.”

Yue Zhong's heart sank. If there was no way to resolve the issue of planting seeds, then mankind's future plight will become more and more difficult. There are many food and supplies scattered all around, but every time they are use there's less. Furthermore after a while the food will start to mold, and the amount of edible food will become even less.

Yue Zhong threw out the doubting thoughts in his mind, going towards the other places in the village.

In that village, except for the gunmen, everyone looked famished without light in their eyes, the same as a walking corpse. Their eyes couldn't see a thread of hope.

Several men and women both young and old searched for vegetables and grass they could use.

The group of children that bothered Zhang Xin were all running around the field searching for edible food. The end of the world already took those originally innocent, lively, carefree, and anxiety free children and tempered them into early maturity. They all started to struggle for survival.

The zombies surrounding Always Bright village had already all been cleared out by Big Brother Tiger. Because of this the villagers were able to seek food outside the village.

“Here are two steamed buns. You and your wife accompany me for one day. These two steamed buns are yours.”

Passing a corner, there came a wretched voice.

Yue Zhong's eyebrows wrinkled.

Looking inside a brick building, a short and small gunman with an 81 rifle held two large white steamed buns and smiled lewdly at two women.

The older woman's age was over 30. She had a full figure, beautiful appearance, and was wearing a white blouse with jeans looking extremely classy. The younger girl looked only 11 or 12. Her

large eyes looks at the gunman brimming with dread. At the same time her eyes frequently glanced at the two large steamed buns. She was already hungry for several days, really wanting to eat one. In the past her she didn't even look at steamed buns.

That well mannered beautiful young woman, with silver teeth hiding fangs implored: "Older brother Xu! I'll accompany you! I beg you release Shanshan! She's still young!"

Gunman Xu's face sank, his face voice cold without compare: "Li Xuan, You don't need to give me face. I'm shameless! This guy fancies your mother and daughter pair. It's your good fortune. Don't refuse a toast only to be forced to drink. Piss off daddy, and daddy will give you two shots. He'll throw you in the ditch. In this world, if you two die, no one will stick out their neck to save you.

Seeing Gunman Xu's ugly evil face, Li Xuan's heart became hopeless. After her man left the village to find food, he never returned. Without a man's protection, this Xu Wei who always peeped at her body took advantage.

A crafty light flashed in Xu Wei's eyes, the tone changed: "Li Xuan, if your mother and daughter pair follow me, I guarantee you two won't go hungry so long as I have a bite to eat."

Xue Wei used the carrot and the stick. Li Xuan didn't have a plan. If it was before the end of the world, she could put this man in his place with just a phone call never to receive a second glance from him. But now, she was without a man and had no choice.

A strange light flashed in Li Xuan's eyes. She hugged her daughter with her thoughts in a whirl. There were no laws in Always Bright Village. Xu Wei could kill them as he pleased, and no one would stick out their neck to help. For she herself to follow Xu Wei wasn't a problem, but Li Xuan didn't want to throw her own daughter into the fire pit.

Xu Wei looked at Li Xuan and her cherished daughter Zou Shanshan with greedy eyes. He continued to threaten: "My

patience has limits!”

Between words, Xu Wei loosened up the 81 type rifle on his back, and placed it beside his food. It both relaxed and threatened Li Xuan.

Seeing Xu Wei like this, Li Xuan was even more afraid. Her silver teeth with fangs delicate body shuddered, not knowing what to do.

“Wait a moment!” At this time there was a voice outside the door. Yue Zhong strode inside.

Xu Wei’s face changed seeing Yue Zhong walk in the door. He grabbed his 81 type rifle and nervously stared at Yue Zhong: “Yue Zhong, what do you want?”

Li Xuan’s gaze fell upon Yue Zhong while holding onto Zou Shanshan.

Yue Zhong’s manner was cold. Staring at Xu Wei, he asked in verbatim: “What do YOU want?”

Xu Wei became afraid due to Yue Zhong’s manner, and he retreated two steps. Steeling his nerves he spoke bold and confident with justice on his side: “I’m just doing a business transaction with them. Two steamed buns to prostitute them out for one day. This is free trade with them. Go tell big brother Tiger, I’m not afraid.”

Standing by Yue Zhong’s side, Lu Wen couldn’t help but curse: “Shameless!!”

The other girls all couldn’t believe that Xu Wei dared openly say these words.

Chi Yang looked at Yue Zhong’s eyes at this time. A murderous look flashed by.

Yue Zhong shook his head towards Chi yang. Now is not the time to turn on Tiger. If something happens, both sides will be in a life or death situation.

Yue Zhong pulled out two compressed biscuits from his pockets. He indifferently said to Li Xuan: “Here are two compressed biscuits. I’m using this to buy you two! After following me, you all only need to do the work given to you, and you won’t starve. If you wish take it. If you don’t it’s cool.”

Chapter 68

Li Xuan rushed forward and grabbed the two biscuits in Yue Zhong's hands making her and her daughter be sold to Yue Zhong: "I'm willing! I'm willing!"

Li Xuan was an extremely capable, experienced rich successful business woman before Z-age. She saw that behind Yue Zhong there were several young and beautiful girls. They also didn't have the appearance of bitterness. She knew Yue Zhong at least still maintained a shred of humanity during Z-age.

Seeing the prized meat almost in his hand wanting to fly away, Xu Wei's eyes flashed enmity. Seeing the eyes of White Bones standing at Yue Zhong's side, he put down his fierce words. Then he gloomily walked away: "Yue Zhong your ruthlessness, I'll remember!"

As soon as Xu Wei walked away, Zuo Shanshan ate her compressed biscuit in small bites. She knew at her young age how hard food was to attain. Although she was extremely hungry, she didn't eat all of the compressed biscuit at once.

Zou Shanshan placed her hand underneath the compressed biscuit. She ate and carefully licked the crumbs that fell on her hand. It was cute and pitiful at the same time.

In the village, there were some people who didn't leave. Several small children watched Zou Shanshan eat the compressed biscuit. Their eyes all exposed a sight of matchless envy.

Yue Zhong walked nearby to a room similar to a big storehouse. The sounds of women moaning and crying, men laughing and scolding all emitted from within the storehouse.

Hearing that sound, Guo Yu, and Wang Lan both exposed a dreadful appearance.

Da Gouzi took a look at the Henhouse and licked his lips. He said

to Yue Zhong; “That’s the Henhouse! So long as you work for big brother Tiger, you can do as you please with the women there.”

Yue Zhong directly turned towards another place. His power had limits. Protecting his own people was already extremely strenuous. He didn’t know what took place in there. Otherwise, he worried he couldn’t stand it, and he would become impulsive.

Yue Zhong walked to the tail of the village. On that side he saw a small brook that was a tributary of the Lei River. He walked over: “Da Gouzi! Isn’t that a river? Why don’t you go over there and catch some fish to eat?”

The brook has fish and shrimp, the villagers only need to use their brains. Catching some food to eat shouldn’t be a problem. Why does everyone look famished, are they not hungry?

Da Gouzi laughed: “Big brother Yue, people have thought of this. But the river spawned dozens of pythons after the zombies appear. If anyone goes near that river, the pythons will jump on the shore and eat them. Already dozens of people have died in the mouths of pythons. Up until now, unless they don’t want to live, who dares go near that river? Big brother Tiger also wanted to kill those pythons in the past. After four people died, they gave up on sieging the dozens of pythons.

Yue Zhong asked: “When you collect water how do you do it?”

Da Gouzi explained: “The sides of the river also have several places where water appears. We get water to use from those shallow areas. Those shallow areas also have some small fish and shrimp, but no one dares fish. Every time they quickly grab some water and flee, not daring to linger.”

Yue Zhong looked over at the river and thought a moment, then he turned and went into the village. His current goal was to get his hands on the weapons and ammunition in the armory, then take Zhang Li and these women to the Long Hai City group. Then return home to find his family. He didn’t want additional

problems.

“Zhang Li, you take some people and boil a large pot of gruel. Remember to add a little extra water.” Yue Zhong said to Zhang Li after returning to the side of the Dong Feng truck.

Finished speaking, Yue Zhong said over to Da Gouzi: “Da Gouzi, go tell the children under sixteen years old they can come over here to eat one bowl of watered down gruel each meal. You and your wife can also come eat a bowl. Remember to remind them to bring their own bowls.”

Da Gouzi heard the words, looking stupefied, then his became covered with a happy expression towards Yue Zhong. Unceasingly expressing thanks: “Thank you! Big brother Yue!! Thank you! I’ll bring the people of the village to thank you. You really are a good man.”

Finished speaking, Da Gouzi rushed into the village.

The majority of the team members didn’t have an opinion about Yue Zhong’s decision. Along the way they saw the children of the village were extremely poor. They were like war refugees that fled to another country.

Like a gust of wind, quickly the children of the village all caught the news and came, and they crowded the area.

Chi Yang looked at those children coldly: “Line up! If you don’t line up, or If you jump the line then you can’t receive gruel! Everyone can only have one bowl, no seconds. If you are discovered getting seconds, then you can’t come next time.”

Hearing Chi Yang’s words, the children quickly lined up neat and orderly. No one dared jump the line. Everyone carefully drank after receiving a bowl of gruel. The cruel world made them start to treasure every grain of food.

“Mama, drink!” A boy around 13 years old ran over to his famished mother after having two drinks. He gave her his

leftovers.

“Xiao Lei also drink!” her eyes became red, and she hugged her thoughtful son. She carefully drank with tears pouring forth.

This rich sight plucked at the onlookers heartstrings.

Chen Si lead several gunmen eating steamed buns. Looking at this sight he sneered: “How foolish! That much rice is enough to spend on several good looking women. He actually used it for those little demons. How foolish!”

The gunmen at Chen Si’s side immediately buttered him up: “It really is! Yue Zhong has a lot of skill, but his mental ability is severely lacking compared to big brother Chen.”

Chen Si let out a big laugh: “HA HA!”

A gunman by Chen Si’s side looked Chen Si in the eyes with a flash of disdain. The he gave Yue Zhong a complicated look.

Chen Si saw that gunman’s expression. His face sunk, and he coldy said: “Xiao Ming, do you dislike my words?”

Xiao Ming was young, and he had not lost his blood. He still had traces of a conscious, and he couldn’t help but say: “Big brother Si, Yue Zhong is doing a good thing. This type of thing, although you wouldn’t do it, don’t ridicule the people who do.”

Chen Si’s face grew dark. He cynically said: “Xiao Ming, I never thought you were such a noble man! Since you’re so noble, how about you give them your food? You’re so noble. Why do you hang around us and play with women?”

A gunman said: “He’s a hypocrite!”

“Exactly! Exactly, he is a hypocrite. He’s pretending to have a big wolf tail!”

The rest of the gunmen caused a commotion one by one, isolating Xiao Ming. They already had a displeasing eye towards this unsuited partner.

Chapter 69

His face turning red, tightly squeezing his fists, and gritting his teeth, Xiao Ming silently endured his comrade's isolation and abuse. He entered Tiger's influence without any goals other than to eat and not die. His conscious wasn't destroyed. As far as the Henhouse, he also went with the other men to be with the women. One aspect was his physical needs, and the other aspect was he didn't want to be excluded by his comrades.

Li Si saw the group. He went forward and clapped Xiao Ming on the shoulder: "Everyone need not gather together and cause a commotion! We're all brothers. Little Xiao merely had a head fever. Little Xiao, come apologize to everyone. This matter will be solved. After apologizing, everyone is still good brothers."

Everyone else shut up when Li Si spoke.

Xiao Ming fought the humiliation with great difficulty. With a red face he said "Sorry, big brother Si! I was wrong!"

Xiao Yue wanted to get along with this small group. He couldn't oppose Li Si, otherwise he feared he wouldn't live long.

"Ha ha! No problem! Everyone is still good brothers!" Li Si clapped Xiao Mings shoulder laughing loudly. In his head, he executed Xiao Ming's death sentence, preparing to find an opportunity to secretly kill Xiao Ming. Going out on missions to find supplies is extremely dangerous. People die every time while on supply runs. Acting as team lead, if Li Si wanted to kill a person, it wasn't complicated.

Guo Yu walked to Yue Zhong's side. She hesitated asking in a low whisper: "Boss, just now you made Chi Yang drive away the children. And why are you giving them gruel?"

Everyone around Yue Zhong raised their ears. They already experienced the importance of food. They never thought the

seemingly grim Yue Zhong would unexpectedly give these small children food.

Yue Zhong dully said.; “I drove them away because I don’t like to be threatened. As for why I gave them gruel? I wanted to feed them, that simple.”

Understanding Yue Zhong’s words, Guo Yu seemed to have a pensive appearance.

Ji Qingwu walked to Yue Zhong’s side. She said to Yue Zhong: “Yue Zhong, our food isn’t abundant. Let me go search for supplies!”

Looking at Ji Qingwu’s pair of big clear eyes, Yue Zhong was silent for a moment: “You, Lu, Wen, Chen Yue, and I will go together. Chi Yang, You and Wang Shuang guard here.”

Yue Zhong originally wanted to go with Chi Yang to fight. The more they fought, the more they could evolve and become strong. But Ji Qingwu is already level 8, only short 2 levels from becoming level 10. Her strength could change by leaps and bounds.

A person’s strength before and after reaching lvl 10 is completely different. After reaching level 10, you can use a skill point on previously learned skills. After Yue Zhong strengthened Whine bones, the original white bones who couldn’t stop rifle bullets now could. At the same time a huge change occurred in the battle strength of White Bones. If he didn’t reach level ten, the bones of Whine Bones would shatter from a rifle bullet.

Ji Qingwu didn’t have any objections after hearing Yue Zhong’s plan. She had an urgent feeling to increase strength. When she and Yue zhong just met, Yue Zhong’s combat ability was below her if you didn’t include White Bones. However, Yue Zhong fought with his life on the line several times, and his strength greatly exceeded hers. Her heart had slightly mixed feelings.

Chi Yang also nodded his head.

Yue Zhong looked to Da Gouzi and said: “Da Gouzi, You’re familiar with this area. Come with us! You will get a share of the supplies.”

Da Gouzi excitedly said: “Okay! Big brother Yue!”

Yue Zhong carried the type 79 sub-machine gun on his back with the stinger II on his waist and three imitation Tang swords. White Bones followed at his side. He looked like a person with tyrannical power. Although there was layer upon layer of danger outside, Da Gouzi was extremely willing to give it a shot by going with a strong person like this.

Arrangements set, he made people inform Tiger. Yue Zhong lead his people to drive outside.

With the big truck under Da Gouzi’s guidance, they entered a remote path. The vehicle didn’t go far before a beautiful house appeared.

Da Gouzi introduced the surrounding area to Yue Zhong: “This is Mashan Village. The area surrounding it has already been cleared out by Tiger and his men. The only place remaining is this Mashan Village. It is said Mashan Village has mutated zombies. Their speed is several times faster than ordinary zombies. Tiger sent several of his men here, but they met trouble. They haven’t brought anyone back to this place.”

Yue Zhong looked at the lonely quiet environment and said: “I know! Stop the truck!”

Chen Yao immediately stopped the truck.

Yue Zhong jumped down from the truck and took a look around.

Da Gouzi also climbed down from the truck, confused he said: “Big brother Yue, we aren’t entering the village?”

Yue Zhong said: “Entering the village is trouble!”

On this small road, the Dong Feng truck’s movement is limited. If

we come across Hunter type zombies and other strong monsters, staying on the truck with restricted movement is looking for death.

Ji Qingwu also jumped down from the truck holding her Tang sword, and searched the surrounding area with extreme alertness.

Chen Yao jumped down from the truck and joined Ji Qingwu's side.

Yue Zhong took the lead and walked towards Mashan Village.

Yue Zhong's party just approached the entrance of Mashan Village. From the corner, an S1 variant rushed like lightning towards Yue Zhong.

"Carefull! Big brother Yue!!" Seeing the S1 zombie suddenly jump out, Da Gouzi's heart filled with terror, and he loudly shouted. The S1 zombie's speed was faster than he could perceive. If he changed places with Yue, he absolutely could not escape the S1's claws.

As soon as the S1 reached Yue Zhong's side, he casually slashed. A clear sword slashed through the S1's body. Soon after the S1's head split into two halves from the slash while it was still in mid-air. Dirty blood splashed everywhere, and the rotting intestines splashed on the ground.

"AWESOME!!!" Seeing Yue Zhong casually beheading the S1, Da Gouzi's eyes quickly straightened. It was the first time he saw someone so talented.

The fighting alerted the zombies in the village. A trail of zombies swayed forth from the village, becoming a small scale zombie group, advancing towards Yue Zhong's group.

In that group of zombies nearing almost 100, there were also two S1 types and three L1 types.

"Big brother Yue, brother Yue! We should flee!!" That group of 100 zombies was already extremely spectacular in the eyes of a normal person. Da Gouzi saw the zombie group reached more than

a hundred. His legs became weak with fear, and he implored to Yue Zhong.

In Da Gouzi's opinion, Yue Zhong skill wasn't enough to handle more than 100 zombies.

Yue Zhong didn't pay attention to Da Gouzi and looked at the zombie group. He said to Chen Yao: "Chen Yao! Get rid of that L1!"

Chapter 70

Chen Yao's magic power is enormous, but the number of times she could use magic was limited. Because of this they had no other choice but to make her kill high level monsters to level up. It was a waste if they made her use magic to explode ordinary zombies.

Chen Yao started her skill. Her mouth started to chant a mysterious curse. Magic appeared out of thin air at her fingertips, and the magic gathered into a fiery circle.

In order for Chen Yao to use a spell, she needed a large amount of time. Taking advantage of this opportunity, two S1 types already rushed before Yue Zhong.

Just then, Ji Qingwu started her speed skill, becoming like a monster rushing in front of the S1. With a mysterious chopping arc she decapitated the upper part of the S1's skull sending it flying.

The other S1 took the opportunity and flew towards Ji Qingwu, clawing at her.

Just before the S1 was on the verge of clawing Ji Qingwu, Yue Zhong stepped forward, blocking Ji Qingwu's side. A sword chopped the S1 in two, scattering filthy blood.

After Yue Zhong equipped the 3rd Degree Protective Garment, his strength enormously improved. He didn't even need to use any skills. His agility also could already match an S1.

In addition, Yue Zhong's Special Skeleton White Bones was like a tank charging into the crowd of over 100 zombies, waiving his axe, and recklessly killing zombie after zombie. Those zombies that approached White Bone's whirlwind axe were chopped into pieces, limbs scattered on the ground.

Chen Yao also finished up her spell, a small fireball flew from her fingertips onto the head of a L1 type in the crowd of zombies, booming. The L1's head immediately exploded.

A large ball of light entered into Chen Yue's Body. Her pale face immediately filled with a pleasantly surprising color. She unexpectedly increased three levels, advancing to level 5.

The more powerful the monster's body, the more greater the experience. Ordinary zombies contain less experience. Hunting higher level zombies is the fastest leveling method.

Ji Qingwu also increased to level 9 after killing the S1 type zombie. Her figure flashed, dashing into the zombie crowd, taking advantage of White Bones attracting the majority of zombie attacks. She waved the tang sword, each cut beheading a zombie in the in the group, like a Valkyrie of slaughter. The two L1 types in the group of zombies were also beheaded by Ji Qingwu.

Before Z-age, Ji Qingwu was a fencing expert. After Z-age started, her skill grew even stronger. In the past when she faced an L1 she had trouble because she didn't have a strong weapon. After getting the Imitation Tang Sword, the clumsy moving L1 was no match for her.

Yue Zhong also strolled at Ji Qingwu's side, occasionally beheading ordinary zombies. At this point, killing ordinary zombies did almost nothing to Yue Zhong's level. At his level, he needed to kill hundreds of ordinary zombies to level up once.

"Awesome! Extremely Awesome, they unexpectedly have this kind of skill. It's really too extreme! No wonder tiger was impressed with them." Da Gouzi looked at Yue Zhong, White Bones, and Ji Qingwu. They sliced zombies like people cutting into melons. His eyes couldn't believe it.

Tiger's group didn't dare disturb the zombies at Moshan Village. Unexpectedly Yue Zhong's three members took care of it. This made Da Gouzi have a new awareness of Yue Zhong and his group's strength.

Seeing the zombies be slaughtered by the three people, suddenly, from inside a house, a figure just like a cheetah came towards Ji

Qingwu.

At that time Ji Qingwu was caught up in killing zombies, inside the zombie crowd, with absolutely no way to avoid the figure that was faster than an S1.

Standing at Ji Qingwu's side, Yue Zhong sent a zombie that was standing beside Ji Qingwu flying with a kick. Then he slashed at the zombie that went towards her.

Just as Yue Zhong was about to cut into that zombie, a claw got in the way of Yue Zhong's sword, then used the strength of the blow to leap up high, jumping on the roof of a house.

Yue Zhong looked, occupying the top of the roof was a figure with the body length of a tiger. But the monster had a body appearance and mannerism of an ordinary house cat.

“Level 15 monster cat variant! After the cat was infected with the virus, the monster's internal genetic variation took shape. It has a formidable evolution potential. It moves extremely agile!”

Ji Qingwu retreated several steps, escaping the center of the zombies. She coldly stared at the cat variant on the roof.

Ordinary zombies carried little threat to current Ji Qingwu. But it would be extremely unfavorable to do battle with the cat variant and pay attention to zombies. One careless mistake, her skin would be broken into, she could get infected becoming a zombie.

White bones waved his axe killing and injuring the remaining zombies, one by one they were all beheaded by him.

The cat variant on top of the house coldly looked upon Yue Zhong and Ji Qingwu, like prey that shouldn't be trifled with. Jumping several times, it disappeared from the top of the roof.

Yue Zhong and Ji Qingwu didn't have time to relax their breath. Outside the village came a sudden vibrating sound of iron hooves stomping the ground.

Two bulls a size bigger than ordinary, with both long and sharp horns, and blood red eyes rushed towards Yue Zong.

“Level 17 monster bull variant. No special skills.”

“Chen Yao and Da Gouzi, quickly hide!” Yue Zhong’s voice exploded. Get the type 79 sub-machine guns and spread fire at those two level 17 bulls variants from far way.”

Although Yue Zhong’s shooting skills weren’t superb, those two bulls bodies were extremely enormous. Bullets fired upon the variants, making several bloody holes.

The bull variant’s pain nerves weren’t like zombies without pain. These two variants were enraged by Yue Zhong’s fire. They abandoned Chen Yao and Da Gouzi, the two weak targets, charging with madness towards Yue Zhong. Their speed could be compared to the fastest horses.

Yue Zhong looked towards those two rushing bull variants, a cold light flashed in his eyes. Before those two bulls appeared before his body, he activated the shadow step skill. His agility soared to a terrifying level.

The two extremely fast bull variant’s speed drastically slowed down in Yue Zhong’s eyes. He grabbed the Stinger 2 and stepped to the side of a bull variant. Pointing at their heads, he pulled the trigger.

Following two huge sounds, the two bull variant’s heads both exploded with fist sized bloody holes. The two bulls inertial strength ruthlessly crashed them into two brick houses breaking inside, finally dying.

The Stinger 2 bullets were special. After reaching their target, not only did they pierce into the target, but at the same time they explode out with extremely terrifying power.

Chapter 71

What are you looking at?

This chapter does not exist!

Move onwards to the next chapter!

Chapter 72

“Congratulations, you advanced to level 17. You’ve received 2 attribute points. Please distribute.”

After those two level 17 bulls collapsed, two balls of light left the bulls and entered into Yue Zhong’s body. In the ocean of his mind he thought of the sweet sounding level up noise.

“One point agility! One point Strength!” Yue Zhong quickly chose.

In the world of martial arts, only the fast do not break. If speed quickly reaches the extreme, it is extremely scary. If Yue Zhong didn’t use the Shadow Step skill just now, suddenly increasing his agility, he couldn’t have easily taken care of the two level 17 mutated bulls.

Dropping those two mutated bulls, Yue Zhong walked over to their side. He saw the two long and extremely sharp horns on huge bull corpse. His heart fluttered. He walked across and started using his sword to cut off the bull horn.

The mutated bull’s skin was extremely tough and pliable. He broke it open with extreme difficulty using the Imitation Tang Sword. After digging for a moment, Yue Zhong finally freed the horns of the two mutated bulls.

They weren’t the same as normal bull horns. These mutated bull horns were close to a meter long and tapered, similar to rifle with a bayonet in shape and size.

Yue Zhong grabbed a bull horn and stabbed into the bull skin. It was extremely easy to poke a hole compared to using the Imitation Tang Sword.

“Mutated bull horn! Weapons manufacturing material. Requires job Weapons Manufacturer to be able to manufacture into a weapon for the God and Devil system.

“What does this mean?”

Yue Zhong’s brows slightly wrinkled. He grabbed a horn and took several steps towards the remaining zombies. Casually stabbing, the bull horn pierced through a zombie’s head as if poking through tofu.

After the zombie was killed by the bull horn Yue Zhong carried, there wasn’t any item drops or light that flew out.

“Looks like if you don’t use the God and Devil Systems weapons or skills to kill monsters, then you can get any stronger from the God and Devil system.” A trace of clear comprehension appeared in Yue Zhong’s mind.

Yue Zhong placed the four mutated bull horns into his backpack, without a Weapons Manufacturer job, these mutated bull horns were merely sharper than normal ordinary weapons.

Without the mutated beasts interference, the remaining dozens of zombies were quickly destroyed by White Bones and Ji Qingwu working together.

Yue Zhong also started to clear out the battlefield. Among the hundred plus zombies, only the few special type evolved zombies dropped six white treasure boxes. The remaining zombies only dropped a few life coins.

Yue Zhong gathered a skill book and two hundred life coins from the two level 17 mutated bulls.

“Level 2 skill book: Firearms Control. Skill description: This skill is passive. After learning the skill, You at the very minimum will attain firearms skill comparable to a rigorously trained soldier. If you are already extremely skilled at handling firearms, after studying the skill, it is able to make your weapons control increase to a new height.”

Looking at the Firearms control skill book, Yue Zhong’s eyes flashed a hint of glow. Without saying another word he used the

skill book: “What a good skill! This skill is exactly what I needed.”

When Yue Zhong was originally picking his job, a part of him wanted to pick Soldier for the gun control skill. Later after see the Dark Knight was a better fit for him, he chose that. Unexpectedly this type of skill book appeared before him, he definitely had to learn it.

In Yue Zhong’s sea of his consciousness a black radiance flashed, condensing into a gun type rune.

When the rune was forming, a feeling Firearms Control rushed into Yue Zhong’s body. He playfully grabbed his type 79 sub-machine gun like he had already held this type of sub-machine gun for several years. At any time he could break it down and reassemble it.

Seeing the outside had become tranquil, Da Gouzi and Chen Yao walked out from the house together.

Seeing all the zombie remains on the ground, Da Gouzi felt like throwing up. This wasn’t the first time he had seen a sight of so many beheaded zombies.

Chen Yao didn’t have a big reaction. She had followed Yue Zhong and seen an even larger amount of corpses before. Chen Yao had already seen the sight of a ground filled with zombies several times.

Yue Zhong looked at Da Gouzi, he said: “Da Gouzi! Follow me to transport the goods. In this village, I’ll let you have one fifth of whatever goods you put on the truck .”

Da Gouzi’s eyes flashed with an incomparable liveliness. His loud voice full of pleasantness responded: “Yes! Big brother Yue!!”

Originally Da Gouzi joined hoping to get a reward of three steamed buns. Now Yue Zhong let him have one fifth of the goods he transported, bringing into play his zeal. Da Gouzi wished he could pull out his heart and give it to Yue Zhong to show loyalty.

Yue Zhong took White Bones and carefully inspected each house. This village already produced extremely strong mutated monsters like the mutated bull and the mutated cat.

Moshan Village suffered a situation of severe infection, the village was occupied by advanced zombies and mutated beasts. Because no survivors were left, the goods were extremely abundant.

Bag after bag of rice, jerky, sausage, potatoes, beverages, everything you could imagine. Yue Zhong also found a solar energy powered notebook in a small luxurious villa.

After the Dong Feng truck was packed completely full, Yue Zhong's party left Mashan Village.

“Returned!”

“They Returned”

Yue Zhong's party drove the truck back to Always Bright Village. The Always Bright Village immediately surged forth, practically all the people of the village came and circled around.

“How awesome! It's completely full!”

“So many goods, where did they get it all from?”

The eyes of always bright village's survivors all stared at the Dong Feng truck, full of admiration and envy. The surrounding gunmen's eyes all quickly turned red seeing the truck's goods

Right now goods were extremely scarce, a steamed bun was enough to buy a woman for the night. What kind of idea that truck represented, the gunmen under Tiger's control wanted to take that trucks goods. With good luck they would only loose a few brothers to get the supplies. With bad luck, leaving empty handed was nothing new. Merely four people left with Yue Zhong, one everyone knew as the worthless Da Gouzi, yet they were still were able to get so many supplies. The strength of Yue Zhong's group could be imagined.

The Dong Feng truck drove to the public square.

After leaving the truck, Yue Zhong said to Da Gouzi: “According to the agreement, grab the goods belonging to you!”

Da Gouzi with a satisfied happy expression and bowing said: “Thank You big brother Yue! Thank You brother Yue!” Deftly climbing the Dong Feng truck he started to transport the supplies belonging to him.

Chapter 73

“It happened like this.” Chen Si honestly reported to Tiger inside the luxurious villa.

At this time, the only people in the living room were the four chiefs of Always Bright Village.

Tiger grumbled a moment, he said to Chen Si: “Leave!”

Tiger asked the remaining three people: “How do you see it!”

“Brother Tiger, Yue Zhong’s strength is extremely mighty. Make him stay here, and perhaps one day he will kill us, grabbing our positions. Make him scram. Bother Tiger!” Zhang Xiangyin said with a calm face. He was full of fear and jealousy for Yue Zhong. He knew of Mashan village. Tiger once brought twenty plus gunmen there to find supplies, wasting a lot of ammunition. He lost several people without even entering into the village.

Lei Zhen was silent without words. A light in his eyes flashed trying to think of something.

Chen Yan contemplated a moment, finally slowly saying: “Yue Zhong’s strength is very mighty. But his heart isn’t in this place, he won’t threaten us.”

Tiger maintained his composure saying: “I know! Little Xiang, prepare, tomorrow take several people to Mashan Village to search for supplies. A whole village’s supplies couldn’t fit on one truck.”

Zhang Xiang shouted: “Thank you brother Tiger!”

A village that’s already cleared out of zombies is like a big fat piece of meat, appoint invaders. You only have to drive a car over, and you’ll be able to bring a whole car’s worth of supplies back, an extremely fatty assignment.

Zhang Xiang was given a fatty mission. The four people discussed the matter a moment. Zhang Xiang and Chen Yan immediately left

the villa.

“Brother Tiger, Why did you give Zhang Xiang that fat mission? How about letting me go?” Lei Zhen couldn’t help but ask after Zhang Xiang left.

Lei Zhen and Tiger’s relationship was much closer than the relationship Tiger had with Chen Yan and Zhang Xiang. Lei Zhen was Tiger’s most trusted aide.

Tiger slightly smiled: “I gave them the Moshan Village gold mine. When it comes to the weapons arsenal, they won’t think to receive a profit.”

Lei Zhen flashed a smile: “Brother Tiger is brilliant!

The world already changed. In the present world, the mighty fist is the leader. Grabbing weapons and ammunition is the same as controlling a large military force, and grabbing power. Tiger was able to become the Boss of Always Bright Village because he controlled many men, many guns, and many bullets.

“If Lei Zhan had half the strength of Yue Zhong it would be good!” Tiger looked at Lei Zhan, his face forming a smile. His heart slightly lamented. Tiger had high aims, the world was a mess, and he peered upon the whole world. Yue Zhong’s strength is tyrannical. He also lacks a trace of fear. Tiger still wanted to recruit him and monopolize Yue under his banner. Otherwise he wouldn’t have given away the beautiful lolita Guo Yu, who was a treasure to normal people.

“Fuck! That bastard still resists me! I want to pocket the whole arsenal treasure.” Returning to his own room, it appears he only knows how to kill. Without any schemes, Zhang Xiang’s face became ashen. His fists clenched. His eyes flashed an indignant blaze.

Zhang Xiang uneasily pushed down the anger in his heart. Consoling himself he said: “Zhang Xiang, You still need to endure!

Right now isn't the time, think of a way to take down Tiger, there is always a chance."

Zhang Xiang repressed the anger, coldly saying: "Zi Wei, come out!"

Wearing an exposed black leather outfit and collar, revealing a lot of her snow white skin, A beautiful voluptuous woman with black hair crawled out from the side door like a dog, crawling straight towards Zhang Xiang's side.

"Damn cheap bitch! Want to find a date?" Zhang Xiang looked at that beautiful woman's eyes, his eyes ruthless. Grabbing the beautiful woman's hair, and taking off his pants, he thrust into her mouth.

The beautiful woman's eyes showed humiliation, but she didn't dare show the slightest amount of resistance. On the contrary, she was well behaved and attended on Zhang Xiang.

On the other side, in the square, Always Bright Village's survivors extremely jealously looked upon Yue Zhong's fully loaded return, filled with envy.

If it wasn't for the the pure and enticing Guo Yu as well as the valiant and beautiful Ji Qingwu standing at Yue Zhong's side, the starving women of Always Bright Village would rush to Yue Zhong's side and beg, using their bodies to trade for a full meal.

Yue Zhong gazed upon the circled survivors. Opening his mouth he said: "I need people to help me clear out the vehicles on the highway. I will be responsible for clearing out the zombies on the road. I'll give whoever wishes to work with me .25kg of rice!"

"I'll go!!"

"I'll go!! Brother Yue!! I'll Go! Pick me!"

"Let me go!"

These words elicited a huge response among the Always Bright

Village survivors. Nearly everyone scrambled over each other calling out to Yue Zhong. That type of enthusiasm made Zhang Xin and Chen Yao frightened. These women under Yue Zhong's protection never suffered bitterness. They never thought people could become mad over .25kg of rice.

“Quiet!” Yue Zhong shouted.

The whole place went silent. These survivors were all afraid of provoking Yue Zhong leading to them being unable to obtain the abundantly rewarding work.

Yue Zhong plainly said: “The people I point to will get on the vehicle and follow me to clear out the road.”

Finished speaking, Yue Zhong started picking people.

The people picked by Yue Zhong walked with high spirits onto the vehicle. The rear of the truck was quickly filled with Always Bright Village survivors.

“I'm begging you let me also go!! I can work hard.” A thirty year old female survivor came to Yue Zhong's feet begging. .25kg of rice was extremely important to her.

Yue Zhong's brows wrinkled: “Step aside!”

Always Bright Village's survivors numbered over two hundred. If Yue Zhong fed one mouth, the other people would all rush forth like a swarm of bees, begging for supplies. Two Dong Feng trucks of supplies looks like a lot, but if supplying two hundred people, it fundamentally couldn't last long.

The female survivor still wanted to beg. White Bones walked over clutching onto his axe. Raising the axe up into the air, it's pair of eye sockets lit up with a devil magic flame, looking down upon the female survivor.

The woman was scared back several steps by White Bone's stare, and she fell onto the ground.

“Start the truck!” Yue Zhong commanded to Wang Shuang as he turned to the truck.

Wan Shuang quickly drove, transporting Yue Zhong’s group outward along the route.

The people who weren’t selected by Yue Zhong all looked at the truck. Their eyes filled with jealousy and envy towards the people who were selected.

Under the hard work of everyone, a section of road towards Long Hai city was cleared of abandoned vehicles blocking the area. The abandoned vehicles were all emptied of gasoline and then pushed to the side. Yue Zhong gave all of the people .25kg of rice.

The survivors who received rice radiated with delight. They returned home among the envious view of other people. The remaining survivors secretly made a firm resolution. Tomorrow, Yue Zhong must pick them to help work.

Chapter 74

Nighttime, after eating dinner, Yue Zhong started doing push ups in his room, continuing until he felt exhausted.

Under the increased strength of the God and Devil System, Yue Zhong only needed to kill monsters attaining experience to become stronger. He did push ups in order to train his body and grasp his strength. Only skillfully mastered strength can become his own power. Chi Yang also did the same thing at Yue Zhong's side.

Yue Zhong leaped up from the ground, Towards Chi Yang he said: "Good! Today we stop here!"

Chi Yang also jumped up from the ground.

Yue Zhong smiled at Chi Yang, pointing at Wang Lan, Yue Zhong said to Chi Yang: "Yang, do you need someone to warm the bed? If you need, she can provide."

Wang Lan was a mature sexy beauty, but in the past she had a white collar city job. Her temperament was quite good. But she wasn't Yue Zhong's type. Furthermore there were no relations that occurred between her and Yue Zhong. She couldn't be considered Yue Zhong's woman.

Chi Yang didn't look much at Wang Lan: "No interest."

Yue Zhong laughed: "Also, if you so desire, you can have the two beauties Wang Qiang and Zhang Xin at any time you please."

Although Wang Lan was beautiful, compared with Wang Qian and Zhang Xin she was not up to par.

Wang Qian and Zhang Xin were both school beauties. Before Z-age several men pursued them, but they only had affections for the cool, handsome, and talented Chi Yang.

Yue Zhong sat on a sofa. Guo Yu immediately came. Holding a towel, she carefully wiped the sweat off of his body. The former

Mayer's proud and lofty daughter actually doing such a thing for men would be unimaginable before Z-age.

Yue Zhong looking at Chi Yang smiled: "Wang Qiang and Zhang Xin, which do you like? Or simply take them both."

If it was before Z-age, Yue Zhong absolutely couldn't utter words of this kind. Wang Qiang and Zhang Xin, although they liked Chi Yang, they couldn't tolerate jointly possessing one man.

But the modern world order already collapsed, Chi Yang was also a person possessing extremely powerful strength. If he wanted to have several women, it wasn't a problem.

Chi Yang said: "Who I like, you know. As for those two, I have no feelings."

Yue Zhong heard this and snickered: "You and her aren't possible. It's better to find other girls now."

Who Chi Yang likes, being best friends of course Yue Zhong knew. He likes Yue Zhong's elder cousin. She was a married woman, and at the same time an extremely beautiful woman. After Chi Yang Met that woman several times, he was deeply attracted by her. His heart wasn't able to forget her.

Towards his best friend, Chi Yang had nothing to hide: "I know it's not possible. I also greatly wish to forget her as much as possible, but I still can't forget right now."

Chi Yang Stood up and walked out side: "Okay! I'll go."

Yue Zhong shook his head. He looked at Lu wen who was laying on the bed playing with the laptop.

Lying on the bed, using the notebook Yue Zhong found today, playing computer games, on the side there was a box of papayas, two exquisitely small white legs continuously kicked, looking worry and anxiety free, extremely cute.

Yue Zhong smiled and went into the bathing room.

Yue Zhong just entered the bathing room, Lu Wen stood up from the bed, staring at Guo Yu who was preparing to enter the bathing room to attend on Yue Zhong she said: “Where are you thinking of going?”

Guo Yu submissively and quietly said: “I’m attending master.”

Although Guo Yu’s enchanting beauty was much more than Lu Wen’s, her place in Yue Zhong’s heart couldn’t compare with Lu Wen. Guo Yu was extremely clear on this matter, therefore she didn’t dare slightly snub Lu Wen.

Among Yue Zhong’s group, only the elegant Valkyrie Ji Qingwu and the outstanding personality Chen Yao could compare with Guo Yu’s beauty and charm. These were the three most beautiful women among Yue Zhong’s group.

Lu Wen stared at Guo Yu saying: “When I’m here this type of thing will all be done by me! Understand?”

Lu Wen’s was young, but she already started to learn to defend her own power. Although she reluctantly convinced herself to share Yue Zhong with the other women, but she still wanted the greatest position in Yue Zhong’s heart.

Guo Yu said in a low voice: “Yes! Sister Wen Wen!”

Seeing Guo Yu admit defeat, Lu Wen stopped being aggressive, moreover she entered the bathhouse with large strides.

Guo Yu looked at Lu Wen’s backside, her pretty fingers intertwined together. Her beautiful large eyes flashed a strange light,

Yue Zhong comfortably soaked in the bath’s hot water. Seeing Lu Wen enter, he couldn’t help but curiously ask: “Why did you come?”

Lu Wen wrapped in a pure white bath towel, stepped towards Yue Zhong, smiling she charmingly asked Yue Zhong: “Big brother Yue Zhong! Am I pretty?”

In the rising mist, Lu Wen's wrapped white towel exposed a large amount of healthy young skin, matching her pair of large black and white watery eyes, and her bursting chest, a sexy beautiful healthy young woman.

Looking at Lu Wen like this, Yue Zhong's heart couldn't help but jump slightly saying: "Pretty!"

Lu Wen's mouth provoked a beautiful arc. She took a step into the bath, and leaned into Yue Zhong's chest. A portion of the young woman's scent bubbled up from her body into Yue Zhong's nose.

Yue Zhong hugged Lu Wen in a very natural way, her skin was elastic and glossy like silk.

Lu Wen's eyes turned into two round mists, turning her head embracing Yue Zhong. Taking the initiative she kissed Yue Zhong's lips. Her small tongue and Yue Zhong's tongue interlaced together.

After some time, their lips parted, Lu wen slightly gasped for air, her blushed red with two large rouge circles, she pressed close to Yue Zhong's ear, softly blowing, using a coyish and charming voice she stated: "Brother Yue Zhong wants me!"

At the same time Lu Wen used her body that was well developed beyond her peers rubbing up against Yue Zhong's body, Yue Zhong could even feel the two cherries, a beautiful sensation on his body.

Yue Zhong was a healthy and strong man, his desire completely ignited. He embraced Lu Wen, directly pressing her against the wall, without showing the least bit of pity or tenderness he thrust in.

Lu Wen's brows wrinkled, traces of blood flowed out, without anyone teaching her she quietly flattered: "Brother Yue Zhong, I'm now yours. Keep coming make love to me!"

Yue Zhong became even more excited, starting to enjoy her

body's beauty.

The steamy bathroom echoed the sounds of a man gasping for air and a woman's moans.

Chapter 75

Lying down on the bed, Yue Zhong held Lu Wen in his arms and said: “How do you know so many tricks?”

Lu Wen lying in Yue Zhong’s arms, hearing his words blankly looked over: “There are plenty online. Did you not like it?”

Yue Zhong smiled, he kissed her forehead; “I like!”

This generation’s youth had much more access to information than Yue Zhong’s generation. Due to Lu Wen’s quirky nature, she understood things much more than an ordinary girl.

Lu Wen was like a small kitten curled up in Yue Zhong’s chest, perfectly contented going to bed: “I’m tired! Let’s sleep!”

Yue Zhong entered into slumberland holding on to Lu Wen.

The second day, Yue Zhong continued to bring a truck full of people to clear out the vehicles on the highway.

Zhang Xiang brought eight gunmen and drove two jeeps in the direction of Mashan Village. He knew tiger wouldn’t give him a bite of the weapons arsenal cake. He could only withdraw and try another time, going to Mashan village to collect supplies.

After entering Mashan village, a gunman seeing the field full of zombie remains, his eyes filled with fright: “How severe! Was this really done by three people?”

Another gunman looking at the zombie remains couldn’t help but have a huge change in appearance: “The zombies here exceed one hundred, there are also ghost shadow zombies, how did they do it?”

Ghost shadow zombies were S1 type zombies. They were Tiger’s largest headache, the ones he didn’t want to meet the most. The S1 was fast, moreover they weren’t afraid of bullets. If the head didn’t explode, they were basically unkillable. Last time Tiger came here,

several brothers were grabbed by S1 types, becoming infected in the end.

Zhang Xiang kicked that gunman in the ass, scolding: “Who cares how he did it! Quick, go get daddy supplies!”

The Gunman didn't dare speak anymore, quickly running into a house: “Yes! Brother Xiang!”

“Preserved meat, it's one kg! We'll make a bundle this time!”

“Rice! This jar of rice has dozens of kg!”

The gunmen shuttled back and forth from the house, frequently bursting waves of praise.

Like Tiger speculated, Mashan village's supplies were unable to be completely transported by Yue Zhong's Dong Feng truck. Several supplies were still scattered in the village.

Zhang Xiang looking at the supplies his subordinates seized from the village, his mood couldn't help but become better.

Suddenly from between two houses, the same mutated cat jumped like lightning. It Pounced on a gunman rushing him to the ground, snapping his throat in one bite. The gunman had no way to struggle, soon dying.

“Tiger!! There's a Tiger!!” Not far away to the side, a gunman saw the mutated cat with a long body like a panther. A look of horror, he cried out. At the same time he swung his gun around, spraying a mad burst of fire at the mutated cat.

The other gunmen were also frightened. Dropping the supplies in their hands, they quickly grabbed their guns and started to spray machine gun fire at the mutated cat.

A large amount of bullets formed a curtain of fire at the region the mutated cat occupied. But at the first moment the cat jumped up to the roof, continuously speeding along into a faster pace, it avoided a large amount of bullets. Barely any bullets entered into

it's body, striking a few bloody holes.

If it was an ordinary animal, like a tiger hit by a rifle, it's strength would be greatly damaged. But that mutated cat still had a pair of blood-red eyes. Even more angry, it's speed became even faster. On the roof it continuously jumped, approaching Zhang Xiang's party.

“Withdraw! Withdraw! Quickly start the car!!” Zhang Xiang fled to the vehicle, roaring to the driver.

The mutated cat's speed was too fast, headshots were too difficult. It wasn't something this mob could handle. As soon as the mutated cat closed in, Zhang Xiang would be no match.

The driver quickly started the vehicle, speeding off far away.

The gunmen also gave up resisting. One by one leaping towards the vehicle.

“Brother Xiang!! Brother Xiang! I still haven't boarded! Wait for me!” A gunman reacted a step too slow, not able to jump in the jeep. He immediately shouted full of despair.

Zhang Xiang like he didn't hear, only urged the driver: “Quick! Faster!”

“Fuck me!! We die together!” That gunman in despair, angrily he raised his gun at the two far away jeeps and opened fire.

Bullets flew disorderly, not a single bullet hit the two jeeps.

The gunman wanted to reload, but the mutated cat pushed him to the ground. One bite sliced his throat, spraying blood everywhere.

After dropping the gunman, the mutated cat stared at the two far away jeeps. A claw ripped open the gunman's belly. Dropping it's head, it feasted in big mouthfuls.

“The fuck! This place still has those kinds of monsters.” Zhang Xiang glanced backwards in shock, scolding. This time he lost two

brothers, his power once again was greatly weakened. It made him extremely pained.

After Z-age, whoever was strong, who ever had the stronger weapons force, was the boss. Zhang Xiang lost two gunmen this time, tremendously affecting his strength.

On the road, Zhang Xiang thought about what just happened, and at the same time his heart filled with pernicious thoughts. “I ought to kill Yue Zhong! It was him, if it wasn’t for him, I wouldn’t become like this. I must murder him!”

As soon as Zhang Xiang returned to Always Bright Village, Tiger sent men to inventory the supplies.

Seeing the list of goods Zhang Xiang returned with, Tiger’s eyebrows wrinkled. He asked: “What’s up with the supplies?”

Zhang Xiang’s subordinates found several supplies, but they weren’t able to transport much before the mutant cat ambush. They dropped most of the supplies to counter attack, when they fled there weren’t many goods loaded onto the vehicle.

Zhang Xiang wryly smiled: “Brother Tiger, In Mashan village there is still a monster the length of a tiger. It ambushed us, I also lost two men.”

Tiger looked at Zhang Xiang’s forced smile: “Today was tough for you! Return home and rest. Relax a bit tomorrow and adjust your state of mind.”

Zhang Xiang revealed a smile to tiger, then he turned around and left: “Thank you brother Tiger! I’ll return home.”

After Zhang Xiang returned home, his face sank, becoming unsightly.

Tiger stared at Zhang Xiang’s back with a pensive look.

Chapter 76

The following early morning, Tiger brought 36 gunmen to the town square.

Tiger walked over to where Yue Zhong and his group who were eating breakfast and enthusiastically said: “How are you? Prepared well? How many people do you plan on bringing?”

Yue Zhong pointed to Chen Yao and Ji Qingwu saying: “Already prepared! Brother Tiger! I’m bringing those two.”

Ji Qingwu was only a step away from level 10. After promoting to level 10, the skill point could increase her strength enormously.

Tiger’s eyebrows wrinkled, looking at Chi Yang and Wang Shuang: “Will bringing those two be enough? How about bringing Chi Yang and Wang Shuang as well?”

In Tiger’s thinking, men are always stronger than women. He doubted Ji Qingwu and Chen Yao’s strength.

Realistically, in Z-age, women like Ji Qingwu who dared fight with zombies up close were very few. Especially given that very few men possessed this type of bravery.

Yue Zhong said; “Don’t worry! If we three aren’t good, then Chi Yang and the rest won’t be any use if they come.”

“Good! Then let’s set off!”

Finished speaking, Tiger lead Yue Zhong out.

The motorcade turned entering into a small village, then a small road along the village turned into a small mountain surrounded by forest.

After entering the mountain, the road twisted and curved, a small scale military camp appeared before their eyes.

Looking at the small military camp, Yue Zhong’s eyes flashed a playful glow: “So it’s here, if it weren’t for people guiding, it would

be basically impossible to find.”

Yue Zhong definitely did not want to let go of the arms of the small scale military camp. No matter if it was dealing with people, zombies, or mutant monsters, having that firepower would have enormous usefulness.

Tiger commanded the motorcade to stop after just seeing the shadow of the military camp.

Tiger came to Yue Zhong’s side: “Brother Yue Zhong, the camp is over there. We aren’t able to approach. The ears of their domestic animals are alert. If we pass by, they could rush over.”

“Follow me!” Yue Zhong said to Ji Qingwu and Chen Yao, one hand holding the Stinger II, one hand holding the Imitation Tang Sword. At his side followed the Special Skeleton White Bones, and they carefully snuck towards the direction of the base.

Ji Qingwu and Chen Yao closely followed behind Yue Zhong.

While marching forward, Yue Zhong suddenly asked: “Chen Yao, did you already learn the skill Plant Manipulation?”

Originally Ji Qingwu grabbed the lvl 3 skill book Plant Manipulation. Yue Zhong knew Ji Qingwu took the close combat route, she could only take the precious lvl 3 skill book and make her best friend Chen Yao learn it, giving Chen Yao one more survival skill.

In God and Devil World, magic’s strength is a power that invokes fear, but the casting conditions are harsh. Because of this, without a type of survival skill, it would be very difficult to survive without a team. It required other supplementary skills to do.

Chen Yao nodded: “Yes!”

Yue Zhong saw when the skill book came out. Chen Yao didn’t want to hide this fact.

Yue Zhong said in a low voice: “What level has your Plant

Manipulation skill reached?”

Chen Yao hesitated a moment. She opened her mouth and said: “I can manipulate ordinary grass of a meadow to rapidly grow, entangling enemies. Normal people would be unable to break free.”

Chen Yao’s strength was too low. Even if Plant Manipulation is a lvl 3 skill, she couldn’t bring into play that skills extremely large power. If Yue Zhong’s power level was high, the Plant Manipulation absolutely was a fearful ability.

Yue Zhong slightly nodded, no longer speaking.

The four people carefully snuck to the military camp to ambush.

Yue Zhong lay on his stomach in the meadow before the military camp, gazing upon the military camp from afar.

He saw in small military base, a couple dozen zombies. They were wearing military clothes and carrying guns, standing blankly without moving.

“Mutant dog?” Yue Zhong spied from far away. He searched for the mutant dog’s footprints. Yue Zhong wanted to clearly see the mutant dog’s strength and then make a plan.

If that mutant dog was a lvl 30+ monster, Yue Zhong wouldn’t hesitate to select retreat. He wasn’t arrogant enough to think they could handle more than four lvl 30 monsters.

Yue Zhong lay on the ground continuously looking all around. He attempted to discover a clue, but he didn’t acquire any traces.

Suddenly, behind Yue Zhong sounded a burst of rifle fire and a car engine noise.

“Not good! Quickly go, they are behind!” The color of Yue Zhong’s face changed, and he strode quickly towards the rear like a meteor.

Chen Yao and Ji Qingwu closely followed behind Yue Zhong.

Running all the way, Yue Zhong sized up the surroundings. Suddenly from his side, an entirely black mutant dog, strong as a Liger, shot out like an arrow from the underbrush. It opened up its bloody mouth wide like a sacrificial bowl biting at Yue Zhong.

Yue Zhong was going to be crushed by the dog, White Bones who was closely following at Yue Zhong's side, shot ahead like an arrow, blocking in front of Yue Zhong.

The mutant dog rushed onto White Bone's body, ruthlessly biting, unexpectedly breaking White Bone's right shoulder, sending bone pieces flying.

Rifle bullets couldn't penetrate White Bone's body after it went through skeletal strengthening. Unexpectedly it was crushed by one bite of the mutant dog. The huge force of the mutant dog's bite could be seen. If Yue Zhong was bitten, even with the protective clothing he would suffer heavy damage.

As White Bones was getting its shoulder bitten, Yue Zhong raised his Stinger II, firing three shots towards the mutated dog.

The three bullets banged into the mutated dog's skull. The mutated dog's skull exploded three fist sized bloody holes. Powerless, it collapsed to the ground. A large experience orb flooded into Yue Zhong's body.

A skill book, two white boxes, and 100 life coins appeared by the mutant dog's body.

Yue Zhong quickly scooped these things into his backpack, then he looked at White Bones.

In order to save Yue Zhong, White Bones's right shoulder was broken by the mutant dog.

So long as White Bones's skull wasn't destroyed, it could recover the dropped bone pieces. But, if the bone was completely destroyed by someone, it couldn't restore the bone crumbings back into its skeleton body.

White Bones walked over to the mutant dog. Using its hand to dig into the mutant dog's skull, it activated a bone exploit skill. In one pull, the mutant dog's vertebrae was extracted by White bones.

White Bones continually pierced into every portion of the mutant dog's body. A channel of black light flashed, the bones were completely absorbed why White Bones. It's body unexpectedly became a size bigger.

“Congratulations, your Special Skeleton successfully used bone exploit skill absorbing mutated dog's skeleton, strength 10.” A bizarre voice directly rang in Yue Zhong's sea of thoughts.

Chapter 77: Tiger's Death

After absorbing the mutated dog skeleton, An armor started to spread on White Bone's body into a thin layer, wrapping up its whole body.

Yue Zhong didn't stop, quickly advancing forward.

After White Bone's evolution completed, it again shadowed behind Yue Zhong.

When Yue Zhong appeared in front of the motorcade, a miserable bloody scene entered his sight.

Disemboweled bodies and severed human corpse were everywhere. Three huge mutated dogs the size of Ligers were jumping towards the remaining twelve gunmen, hunting the humans.

The twelve remaining gunmen's faces were written with shock. They basically had no method to grasp the trajectory of the mutant dogs' movements.

A jeep was overturned on the road, blocking the road. In the distance, a hummer was wildly escaping towards them.

Tiger was holding a type 79 sub-machine and unceasingly fired at the three mutated dogs. He yelled: "Don't panic! Everyone don't panic, hold fast, fire!! Whoever dares to run, Daddy will shoot you!"

"Lvl 20 mutant dogs: posses extremely high agility and stamina, sharp claws and teeth that can mangle steel."

Yue Zhong seeing those three living mutated dogs felt the information of enter into his mind.

Under Tiger's organization, those twelve gunmen spread fire without ceasing, beating back the three mutant dogs' attack.

The three mutant dogs were not invulnerable to bullets and

blades. The type 79 sub-machine gun 7.72 mm rounds were able to injure them.

Tiger's eyes saw Yue Zhong from far away. He urgently shouted: "Yue Zhong. Quick rescue me! You only need to save me, I'll give you several beautiful women! In my house, I have even more beautiful and sexy women than Guo Yu!"

Yue Zhong looked at tiger, his mind flashed countless thoughts. Detouring to the side, he closed in on Tiger's party. If they rushed straight ahead the wild flying bullets could drop them. He was wearing the lvl three protection armor that could stop gunfire, but his head didn't have any protection. One bullet could drop him.

A gunman pulled the trigger, but no bullets came out. His mind panicked, immediately searching his body.

At almost the same time, the majority of gunmen stopped firing. The type 79 machine gun fires quickly, they used up all of their bullets. There were only two type 81 rifles still firing.

Seeing this scene, the remaining gunmen could not hold on. They dispersed in confusion, fleeing all around. Everyone's mind had the same thought. They don't need to outrun the mutant dogs. They only need to outrun their comrades.

Tiger also gave up, fleeing into the forest. Yue Zhong was still dozens of meters from Tiger. If Tiger stayed, even Yue Zhong could not save him.

Tiger had just fled a couple of steps when a mutant dog rushed him to the ground like a tiger. Opening its bloody mouth, it snapped Tiger's neck from behind. This ambitious and ruthless character who held high aims died like that, at the mouth of a mutant dog.

Yue Zhong rushed and grabbed his type 79 sub-machine gun at the same time. He extremely calmly fired towards the mutated dog.

After learning the Firearms Control skill, Yue Zhong's ability could compare to a soldier who had gone through several years of target practice. Within twenty meters, dozens of bullets passed through the mutated dog's body, creating bloody hole after bloody hole.

The mutated dog was infuriated. Abandoning his prepared hunt on the gunmen, he rushed towards Yue Zhong.

Yue Zhong's eyes flashed a cold light. When he was only 5 meters from the mutant dog, he started the shadow step skill. His speed soared to an extremely terrifying state.

Yue Zhong's shadow step state was like a demon stepping out, avoiding the mutated dog's pounce at the peak moment. Taking advantage of the moment the mutated dog rushing power, a smooth sword chopped through the dog's neck causing its head to fly off.

The mutant dog corpse continued rushing forward a short distance, finally crashing to the ground. A large experience orb flew out rushing into Yue Zhong's body.

“Congratulations advanced to level 18. Please distribute 2 stat points!”

Absorbing the accumulated experience orbs of two level 20 mutated dogs and the previous zombies, Yue Zhong rushed up to level 18.

“One point strength! One point stamina.”

Yue Zhong's mind acted. After selecting his stats, he rushed towards the two remaining mutant dogs.

In shadow step mode, Yue Zhong's agility distantly overrode the two mutant dogs. He could wantonly destroy them. Yue Zhong powered up many times, moreover he had the added speed stats from the clothes. If he didn't use shadow step, he was still barely at the same level of the two dogs. Although they were level 20, those

two mutated dogs were several times weaker than the BOSS hunters.

They weren't the same as the zombies who completely lost their thinking ability. It made the mutated dogs much more difficult to handle than zombies. Seeing Yue Zhong drop one of their comrades, the surviving two dogs abandoned hunting the remaining gunmen. One on the right, one on the left they enveloped Yue Zhong.

Yue Zhong's eyes coldly flashed. Madly increasing speed, he rushed towards the two dogs like an arrow. At the moment they were about to come in contact, his body slightly leaned. The Imitation Tang Sword drew across the mutated dog's body.

It was chopped into two halves. Filthy blood splashed, and the organs and intestines slid out.

The other dog took advantage of the opportunity and pounced like a tiger. He rushed towards Yue Zhong like a thunderbolt.

Yue Zhong's body slightly bent. In one rush, he drew a line across the mutated dog's neck. Shortly after its head separated from its body, the corpse falling to the ground.

“How extreme!”

“Bizzare! How can he be so strong?”

The surviving gunmen looked at Yue Zhong who had solely killed three mutated dogs. Their eyes full of fright and worship. The three mutated dogs terrified them, however they knew that of 26 gunmen 20 were killed, and they still couldn't drop a single dog. Yue Zhong alone suddenly killed three. His power is obvious.

The three dogs dropped one skill book, a green box, three white boxes, and three hundred life coins.

Yue Zhong strode over and put those God and Devil World items into his bag.

Chapter 78

Ji Qingwu and Chen Yao finally caught up after Yue Zhong totally beheaded the four mutated dogs.

Ji Qingwu's stats are also focused in agility, but she needed to defend Chen Yao, slowing her down a lot.

Yue Zhong walked to Tiger's body. Looking at Tiger's body his eyebrows slightly wrinkled.

Tiger was an ambitious and ruthless character. He was able to control the gunmen of Always Bright Village. As soon as he died, the balance of the village broke. Yue Zhong wanted to quietly leave the plan.

Yue Zhong lowered his voice and shouted while looking at the six remaining gunmen: "From now on you are incorporated into me. You are now my direct subordinates. You need to completely listen to my commands. Understand?"

The six gunmen looked at each other in a state of confusion. They never thought Tiger would die, and now Yue Zhong wanted to incorporate them.

A gunman worked up some courage to go against Yue Zhong: "You aren't Always Bright Village's boss, on what grounds can you incorporate us?"

As soon as the gunman finished speaking, White Bones who was standing by Yue Zhong shot forward like an arrow, waiving its axe like a whirlwind, it chopped through the gunman's skull causing the head to go flying, soaring into the sky, blood spraying everywhere.

The five gunmen were startled, nervously grasping their assault rifles, not daring to act the slightest bit rash, even so much that they didn't dare point their guns at Yue Zhong.

Seeing the gunman beheaded by Yue Zhong, Chen Yao's

eyebrows wrinkled, and she looked over at Ji Qingwu.

Ji Qingwu shook her head towards Chen Yao.

Yue Zhong coldly stared at the gunman saying: “To refuse me is death! You all can choose, come under my command, listen to my orders, or die right here.”

“Obey! Obey! I obey your commands! Yue Zhong! I wish to be your subordinate!”

“Brother Yue, I wish to be your subordinate!!”

The remaining five gunmen competed with each other's exclamations. Tiger, the man they followed, already died. They also thought they would pass away. Being able to follow a strong man like Yue Zhong is a stroke of good luck in Z-age.

“Start the car! We are returning to Always Bright Village!” Yue Zhong quickly got on the vehicle and commanded a gunman to drive.

The vehicle that was toppled by the mutated dog was already pushed out of the way by White Bones.

Two jeeps and a Dong Feng truck made up the motorcade setting off towards Always Bright Village's direction.

“Boss! Boss! Tiger died! Tiger died!” a person under Zhang Xiang entered his room screaming.

At that time in the room three beautiful women wearing black open leather outfits were kneeling on the ground like dogs, trying their hearts out to attend on Zhang Xiang.

“What? Tiger died!!” Zhang Xiang was originally indignant for being disturbed from training beautiful women. After understanding his subordinate's words, his face changed. He kicked a beautiful woman kneeling in front of him, continuing to ask: “Chen Yuan, are you certain? You personally saw it?”

Chen Yuan spoke and looked at the beautiful woman wearing

black leather at the same time: “I’m certain, I personally saw! Those mutant dogs circled around our rear and started attacking. We fled to forest. The last thing I saw was a mutant dog pouncing on Tiger’s body, biting his neck.”

Chen Yuan was a person under Tiger’s command that had been bribed by Zhang Xiang.

Zhang Xiang’s face became happy, clapping Chen Yuan’s shoulder he said: “Good! Good! You did well! Chen Yuan wait a moment for the matter to pass by. These three women, I’ll give to you.”

Chen Yuan happily said: “Thank you big brother!! Thank you big brother!”

Finished speaking, Zhang Xiang quickly left the place, gathered his seven henchmen, and completely equipped them. They quickly rushed to the small western style house where Lei Zhen lived.

Lei Zhen was working out. He saw Zhang Xiang bringing men rushing close. Raising a brow he asked: “Zhang Xiang, What happened?”

Lei Zhen’s two henchmen both raised their guns and aimed at Zhang Xiang.

Zhang Xiang’s eyes became red, crying he said: “Big Brother Lei, Chen Yan betrayed tiger. He and Yue Zhong allied to kill Tiger. This is according to Chen Yuan who went with Tiger. He risked his life to come back and tell me. We are going to hide him. Big brother Lei, You need to get revenge for Tiger!!”

Lei Zhen understood the news immediately shouting in anger: “What!! Chen Yan dared betray Tiger?”

Lei Zhen stared at Chen Yuan, coldly asking: “Chen Yuan, Speak to me! Is what Zhang Xiang said true? You dare speak a lie, daddy will throw you to the zombies!”

Chen Yuan said crying: “Brother Lei! Everything Xiang said is

true! Lin Yu and I saw with our own eyes. You need to get revenge for Tiger!!”

Lei Zhen was indignant, grabbing a 79 type sub-machine gun with both hands he rushed out: “Fuck him! Wang Yuan, Li Jueji! Come with me! Daddy wants to peel Chen Yan’s skin, and throw him to the zombies.”

Lei Zhen’s henchmen also followed rushing out.

After Lei Zhen departed, Zhang Xiang ordered Chen Yuan: “Chen Yuan! Take several people to grab the women Chi Yang and Yue Zhong brought right now! Chi Yang needs to be grabbed alive, if he’s beaten up it’s no problem. Try to catch the other women alive, if you can’t it’s no big deal.”

“I understand! Boss!” Chen Yuan nodded, he rushed out with three men to Chi Yang’s group location.

Zhang Xiang moving quickly forward, caught up with Lei Zhen.

“Chi Yang! Chi Yang are you here? I’m Da Gouzi!!” In the villa Yue Zhong’s group resided, Da Gouzi hurriedly approached and anxiously spoke.

Chi Yang came out from the villa saying: “What happened Da Gouzi?”

Chi Yang knew Da Gouzi was Yue Zhong’s eyes in Always Bright Village. They didn’t have any foundation in Always Bright Village. The local Da Gouzi was their sole source of intelligence.

Da Gouzi eagerly said: “Tiger died!! This is information I received from a friend.”

Chi Yang’s eyes became solemn. He said to the women who were stretching out in the courtyard, preparing food, and washing clothes: “Wang Qian and Zhang Xin immediately close the gate. Everyone hide in the house. Wang Shuang and Su Jinguan grab guns!”

Finished speaking, Chi Yang grabbed a type 79 sub-machine gun and 3 clips tossing them to Da Gouzi saying: “Thank you Da Gouzi! After this, you are one of us. Protect yourself.”

Da Gouzi received the type 79 machine gun and 3 clips, and he ran into the villa in a flash. He could only spread the news, as far as him fighting, he didn't dare.

The two women Wang Qian and Zhang Xin urgently closed the gate, hiding in the villa.

Quickly, Always Bright Village sounded with fierce shots.

Chen Yuan brought three people before the villa and yelled: “Quick Open the gate!”

Chapter 79

Chen Yuan faced the gate and yelled: “Everyone inside listen. Every one come out for me. Brother Xiang wants to see you all! If you don’t come out on your own, then don’t blame me for my rudeness!”

Chi Yang Coldly said: “Scram! No one can enter this gate before Yue Zhong returns!”

Chen Yuan indignantly said to the three men under his command: “Smash it!”

Chen Yuan’s three men spread a burst of fire towards the gate’s lock, exploding it with a boom, then a kick opened it up.

Chi Yang grasping his type 79 sub-machine gun lay down in a corner. When the gate burst open, he calmly pulled the trigger. His gun spit out bullets like a flaming tongue on the door. The two armed men were mowed down defenseless onto the ground. One of the men was killed on sight, the other was shot through the leg.

Chi Yang’s job was changed to soldier. He also had the job skill Firearms Control. His shooting skill could compare to soldiers who had gone through rigorous training.

Chen Yuan was startled. Crouching down, he rolled nearby to the side.

The other gunman flashed over to the other side of the gate.

“It hurts! Help!!” The gunman shot through the leg yelled an intensely severe cry, painfully struggling on the ground.

“Fuck him! Too Ferocious!” Chen Yuan scolded. Looking at the villa, he somehow didn’t know what to do.

The gunmen of Always Bright Village were a mob of people that had never gone through strict military training. They were ordinary people holding guns. Chen Yuan didn’t know how to

attack Chi Yang's guarded position without any heavy weapons.

The two sides became deadlocked.

On the other side, Zhang Xiang and Lei Zhen combined their two great powers together, and they headed towards Chen Yan's force to attack. A touch off guard, Chen Yan's force suffered heavy losses, losing four brothers. Chen Yan, Chen Si, and two other gunmen retreated to a small western style house to defend.

Zhang Xiang commanded the attack and scolded in his mind at the same time: "Fuck him! That rubbish Chen Yuan, how come he hasn't brought people!"

Compared to Chen Yan, Zhang Xiang was even more afraid of Yue Zhong. He therefore took this opportunity to seize power of Always Bright Village. He already considered every aspect entirely. He only needed to grab Chi Yang and Lu Wen, then he could force Yue Zhong's submission. With the exception of Tiger, Lei Zhen and Chen Yan weren't worth consideration by Yue Zhong.

Tiger brought along the strongest gunmen at his side every time he went out. Zhang Xiang didn't dare act the slightest bit rash. He could only honestly become Tiger's dog. Due to Tiger's ruthlessness, he wouldn't even submit if you killed his women. No one could suppress Tiger's wild ambitions.

From far away a vehicle came with the sound of a roaring engine as the two were fiercely fighting.

Zhang Xiang's face changed. He didn't calculate Yue Zhong could return so fast: "Yue Zhong came back so fast?"

According to Zhang Xiang's estimate, Yue Zhong should have taken a long time to battle the four mutated dogs. In this time he could completely capture Always Bright Village. He didn't need to be afraid of Yue Zhong's threats because at that time he would have hostages.

"Yue Zhong returned! Fuck him, unexpectedly killing brother

Tiger! I need to get revenge for brother Tiger!” Lei Zhen’s eyes turned blood-red, snarling. He hastened his five henchmen to the village opening.

Tiger gave Lei Zhen great kindness, never slighting him. Lei Zhen was hell-bent on paying back everything for Tiger.

Zhang Xiang glanced at the hot-headed Lei Zhen, sneering in his mind: “Idiot!”

“Come with me!”

Considering for a moment, Zhang Xiang brought the eight men under his command towards Yue Zhong’s residence.

“We have a situation! Stop the car, get out and prepare for battle! Completely kill everyone facing us with a gun!” His eyebrows wrinkled, and he gave commands to the driver. From far away Yue Zhong understood the intense gunfire noises.

The Driver quickly stopped the vehicle. Five gunmen, Yue Zhong and Ji Qingwu all got out of the vehicle.

The two jeeps couldn’t stop bullets. By directly rushing in, they would certainly become a great target. Yue Zhong also couldn’t bring his skills into play on the vehicle.

Yue Zhong’s eyes flashed a fierce light. He issued a terrifying command to White Bones: “Go for me, with the exception of the people traveling with me, kill everyone carrying a gun.”

Yue Zhong’s sworn followers and women were all in Always Bright Village. He was already extremely angry. His thoughts became murderous.

Receiving Yue Zhong’s command, White Bones eyes flashed with fiery soul magic, rushing towards Always Bright Village like a whirlwind.

Yue Zhong pointed at a tall and thin gunman among the five who looked about 25 or 26 years old saying: “Liu Yan, I’m making you

the leader of this small squad! This small squad will follow your commands. After entering the village, anyone who points a gun at us, plunders, rapes women, pillages supplies, will all be killed by us. I'll go first and clear out those bastards.”

Liu Yan was happy in his heart. Standing up straight he said: “Yes! Brother Yue! I guarantee mission completion!”

The two women Ji Qingwu and Chen Yao's were soft-hearted. Before Z-age, those were good qualities. But they couldn't carry out the orders that Yue Zhong commanded. Those two couldn't murder people, or carry out Yue Zhong's command. Yue Zhong also only gave the mission over to those gunmen previously under Tiger's command. As far as their reliability, Yue Zhong didn't think much about it. After all, they had no one else.

Yue Zhong's figure flashed, following behind White Bones

“Open fire!!”

White bones had just approached Always Bright Village.

Lei Zhen roared at those under his command. Six gunmen grab 81 type rifles and 79 type sub-machine guns and spread fire at the approaching White Bones.

White Bones leaped like a monkey in a zigzag pattern, avoiding the bullet fire. A few bullets merely hit into his bone armor, unable to break his skeleton.

White Bones already had three times the physical fitness of an ordinary person. His movements were extremely agile, closing the hundred meter distance in a blink of an eye. Rushing before Lei Zhen's group, it leaped, jumping right in front of Lei Zhen. Waiving its axe, Lei Zhen's skull was sent flying. Blood scattered everywhere. Lei Zhen's headless corpse collapsed to the ground.

“AHHHHH!!! AHHHHH!!” A gunman to the side was covered by Lei Zhen's blood spray. He fearfully yelled. Pulling the trigger, he madly sprayed at White Bones.

Chapter 80: Zhang Xiang's death

White Bones body flashed, dodging almost all of the bullets. He then waved his axe, that militant was beheaded, blood spraying towards the sky.

White Bones, ever since Yue Zhong summoned him, had been beheading the zombies. Now, his fighting style has formed a habit which is specialized in chopping off the heads of his prey.

“Monster !! Monster !! “

Being in close range with White Bones who was fierce and brutal, plus their leader being beheaded. Those military forces' battle desire fell apart and they started fleeing in all directions. In order to lessen the burden of their bodies, they threw away the type 81 rifles and the type 79 sub-machine guns to the ground. Throwing their helmets away, as well as their dignity. One could see that this scene was truly, a shameful site.

White Bones was resolute on following Yue Zhong's orders. Seemingly appearing as the Grim Reaper, with his axe, beheading those militants who had not yet abandoned their firearms. In a few breaths, those militants who were still holding their firearms were all beheaded.

Taking advantage of the period of time when White Bones was beheading those militants, Yue Zhong's figure flashed, he entered the Always Bright village and directly moved towards his Villa.

After White Bones finished beheading the enemies, he hurried after Yue Zhong.

Not long after Yue Zhong left, Liu Yan along with his four team members arrived at the village.

“Brother Yue is really awesome !” Liu and the other team members, at the village, looked at the beheaded corpses of the other militants. In their hearts, they were afraid but also felt

fortunate. They felt fortunate that they made the right choice.

Liu Yan's five man team held guns. On one side they were gathering the firearms on the ground and on the other side they mercilessly shot down those people who tried to take advantage of the confusion and rob the goods.

"Chen Yuan, what did you eat! Why haven't you attacked here?" Zhang Xiang arrived at the residence of Yue Zhong's group. Looking at Chen Yuan hiding at the gate, he was enraged. He couldn't help but curse. If he couldn't capture Yue Zhong's friends and women, his opportunity to win over the village would be destroyed.

Chen Yuan cried saying: "Brother Xiang! Chi Yang has guns. Two of my brothers have been murdered. We can't rush in."

Zhang Xiang looked fierce, grabbing a gun he pointed at Chen Yuan's head yelling: "Shut it with your fucking nonsense! Immediately rush in for Daddy and drop Chi Yang! Grab the other people. Otherwise Daddy will shoot you!"

Zhang Xiang roared at the other gunmen: "And you all! Everyone rush in for me! If you don't grab the people inside, we will all die!!"

"Yes! Brother Xiang!" Chen Yuan clenched his teeth. His face bitter, he turned towards the gate and rushed in.

Gunman after gunman rushed into the door like the tide.

Chi Yang hid in the shadows. He pulled the trigger as soon as Chen Yuan's group rushed in. He emptied a clip at once, dense fire enveloping the entryway. Three of the rushing gunmen were struck down to the ground. Chen Yuan was also hit by a bullet, but he rolled nearby to the side.

Taking advantage of Chi Yang's empty clip, the other gunmen opened fire, sweeping Chi Yang's location. At the same time under the suppressive fire, they invaded the courtyard.

Chi Yang rolled nearby, leaving his original position, and hid in

the villa. Level two defensive clothes could stop small-caliber bullets, but he was not invincible. He would die if hit in the head.

Hiding inside the house, the women were all afraid they would die. They never thought they would unexpectedly encounter a firefight. Before Z-age, it was a sight only seen in movies and on television.

The gunmen rushed into the courtyard, a yellow colored magic light appeared on the ground. Next, a three meter long thorn suddenly burst from the ground, piercing straight through a gunman. Blood unceasingly spilled from the thorns tip.

This suddenly appearing thorn made the gunmen extremely panicked and destroyed their motivation, one by one seeking shelter to escape.

Chi Yang took advantage with a burst of fire. After two gunmen were dropped, he immediately rolled nearby.

Chi yang had just rolled to the side, when a concentration of bullets hit his original position, striking the wall filling it with bullet holes.

Zhang Xiang gnashed his teeth thinking: “Damn! I never thought Chi Yang was so severe!”

Chi Yang’s job was soldier. With the Firearms Control skill, His shooting level far exceeded the mob controlled by Zhang Xiang.

The troops Zhang Xiang brought were forced to cease their advance due to an ammunition shortage. The amount of bullets each person fired wasn’t less than hundred, as far as accuracy, they basically had none.

“Rush in!! Drop him!” Zhang Xiang snarled. He jumped out from the cover and rushed inside the villa. Further delay was unfavorable. They still had five people, they had the numbers advantage. If they delayed it would be trouble.

“Who do you want to drop?” From Zhang Xiang’s rear passed an

icy voice.

Zhang Xiang's heart chilled, and he immediately rolled nearby.

The next moment, concentrated bullet fire dropped on the five gunmen, piercing through two of them, and dropping them to the floor.

Yue Zhong entered the courtyard holding a type 79 machine gun in one hand and an Imitation Tang Sword in the other. He dashed into the gunmen like a cheetah. One slash, a gunman's head responded by flying to the ground.

White Bones also appeared like a shadow at Yue Zhong's side. An axe sent the last gunman's head flying.

In the whole courtyard, only Zhang Xiang was left.

Zhang Xiang's face was panicked. Kneeling on the ground, he begged to Yue Zhong: "Don't kill me! Yue Zhong! Don't kill me! I wish to surrender! I wish to surrender and be your dog. Don't kill me!!! I'll give all the beautiful women to you. I'm begging you, don't kill me!"

Although Zhang Xiang appeared cruel and arrogant before, but his true nature was one extremely afraid of death. He begged for mercy from Yue Zhong as soon as something went wrong.

Yue Zhong coldly looked at Zhang Xiang. His hand waved the Imitation Tang Sword, one slice sending Zhang Xiang's head flying.

Zhang Xiang's head tumbled, rolling on the ground, his eyes were filled with fright and fear.

The amount of pressure Zhang Xiang's group gave Chi Yang wasn't small. Carrying weapons the amount of danger was much greater to Chi Yang than ordinary zombies could ever be.

Yue Zhong said: "I will handle the matter! You stay, and guard here. Apart from us, don't let anyone else enter."

Chi Yang said: “Yes!”

After he finished speaking, Yue Zhong quickly rushed out.

Always Bright Village’s four Chiefs represented the village’s greatest four powers. Tiger’s military force was destroyed among the three mutated dogs. Lei Zhen and Zhang Xiang’s power was destroyed by Yue Zhong’s hand. Now, the only thing remaining was Chen Yan’s military strength.

Chapter 81: Overwhelming Destruction

Yue Zhong discovered Liu Yan's party in a private house. At that time there were five unarmed men crouching beside Liu Yan.

“Brother Yue, You came!” seeing Yue Zhong and White Bones, he approached and welcomed them. Pointing to the five men he said: “They were Lei Zhen and Tiger's men. What should we do with them?”

The five men were all looking a little afraid at Yue Zhong and White Bones figures. Among them, some had seen White Bones's killing spree of horror.

Yue Zhong looked at the five men, coldly saying: “From now on, you are all my subordinates. You must unconditionally obey my orders. If you don't obey, then you will simply die. Now grab some guns, and do battle with me. Understand?”

Yue Zhong only needed to follow behind the unit. He didn't need to worry about them defecting. If they defected, he would ruthlessly kill and behead them. But, right now, Yue Zhong lacked manpower. He could only use the people he could grab.

The five men relaxed a little in their hearts. They went to the side and grabbed their weapons: “Yes! Brother Yue.”

Being able to stay alive was the greatest wish of the five men. In the midst of this chaos, staying alive is the number one priority. They didn't care who was most effective, not everyone was willing to risk their life for Tiger. They relied on Tiger and Lei Zhen in order to stay alive. Staying alive is much better than dying.

Always Bright Village's four Chiefs represented the village's greatest four powers. Tiger's military force was destroyed among the three mutated dogs. Lei Zhen and Zhang Xiang's power was destroyed by Yue Zhong's hand. Now the only thing remaining was Chen Yan's military strength

“Liu Yan, take your men to guard Tiger’s Villa. Ji Qingwu and Chen Yao, you go defend Zhang Xiang’s Villa. Don’t let the people fool around. Everyone else come with me!” Yue Zhong quickly gave out the distributions.

After Liu Yan’s small group passed the trial, they managed to gain a little trust. Yue Zhong placed the ones he could trust the most to stable situations. The uncertain gunmen he kept by his side. He was confident he could eliminate the unreliable gunmen at anytime.

Under a subordinate’s guidance, Yue Zhong quickly found Chen Yan’s sheltered villa.

Yue Zhong arrived at the sheltered villa’s exterior. He didn’t ask for anyone to surrender. He commanded White Bones, “Go kill everyone holding a gun!”

The four Chiefs in Always Bright Village all possessed huge influence. Yue Zhong had basically no influence in the village. If Chen Yan came down on him, it would be hard to handle. It would be better to take advantage of this situation and kill him, completely wiping out all of the village chiefs. Like this, the whole village wouldn’t have enough power to disobey him.

Yue Zhong didn’t want to create any conflicts with Tiger and his people in the past. This was for Chi Yang, Lu Wen, and everyone else’s safety. It did not represent an approval of Tiger’s methods. He didn’t mind taking advantage of this opportunity to get rid of Zhang Xiang and others.

White Bones immediately sped towards Chen Yan’s sheltered villa.

Chen Yan was an incredibly bright person. As soon as he saw Yue Zhong’s Special Skeleton White Bones, his face turned white. Guessing the whole story: “Skeleton? Yue Zhong returned? He wants to kill me!!”

Chen Si and two remaining henchmen began firing a mass of bullets at White Bones without ceasing.

White Bones moved like thunder within a hail of bullets. Even if hit by several bullets, there was no way to break his bones. Like a killing God he quickly dashed into the villa. Waiving the ax, a gunman was decapitated by White Bones.

Chen Si switched a clip just in time. Soon after he closed the distance between him and White Bones, spraying fire in a burst of madness: “Damned Bastard! Go Die!!”

White Bones, being extremely nimble jumped to the side , avoiding Chen Si’s fire. With ease the ax waved, the air pressure made a screaming sound sending Chen Si’s skull flying.

Chen Yan turned wanting to flee.

White Bone’s ax connected, chopping Chen Yan in two. Blood and intestines littered the ground.

“Don’t kill me! Don’t kill me!!” Another gunman peed his pants, tossed his type 81 rifle, and held up his hands.

White Bone’s eyes stared at the gunman glowing with fiery soul magic. Its image flashed. Dexterously jumping into Chen Yan’s villa. With the ax, he destroyed all the doors in the villa, checking to see if there were any armed enemies inside.

“Come with me!” Hearing the gunfire in the villa die down, Yue Zhong brought the five new subordinates to Chen Yan’s Villa.

After entering Chen Yan’s Villa. He saw the terrifying scene of Chen Yan chopped in half at the waist. The five subordinates at Yue Zhong were celebrating without end in their hearts. Without surrendering, they would have already become corpses in the ground.

The gunman let go by White Bones were crouching on the ground, holding up both hands, not daring any strange movements.

Yue Zhong looked at the five people, coldly saying: “Go search for supplies. Take any survivors into custody, and bring them out. Don’t get handsy, clear?”

“Yes! Brother Yue!” The five men’s hearts shivered, responding loudly. Then they entered the villa and started searching.

The five women brought out in custody by Yue Zhong’s new subordinates all looked at Yue Zhong with fright. They didn’t know what would become of their fate.

Yue Zhong looked at the five women, discovering the five women were all pretty good looking. Every one was no less than Wang Lan. [TL: don’t know who Wang Lan “王蘭” is. Maybe a typo from the author or a famous person? A character I forgot?]

An armed personnel excitedly reported to Yue Zhong: “Brother Yue! On the second floor, second room on the right, we discovered a large amount of rice, flour, alcohol, and other staple foods. That place is the place where Chen Yan stashed things.”

In Z-age, goods and food were the most important.

Yue Zhong instructed: “Leave two people here to protect the supplies, bring the others with me.”

“Yes! Brother Yue!” two armed personnel responded and then guarded the location.

Yue Zhong wasn’t worried they would flee. Everywhere outside of Always Bright Village had dangers monsters like zombies and mutated beasts. If those gunmen raided the goods and left, they wouldn’t live long.

“Over there is the Henhouse! What’s going on there?” Yue Zhong hadn’t left Chen Yan’s villa long ago, and he saw the Henhouse’s door was open. Three men were hastily going inside.

Yue Zhong’s brows wrinkled, leading a group of people towards the Henhouse.

As soon as Yue Zhong arrived at the Henhouse, he smelled a fishy stench. He stepped inside and saw an astonishing sight.

There was a layer of yellow straw spread inside the approximately one hundred square meter room. A dozen malnourished and sickly looking women. They looked withered and numb, lying or sitting on the ground. There wasn't a thread of anger, they were like dead people.

Seven men surrounded two pretty women who still had a little liveliness in them, doing that type of thing.

The Henhouse echoed a sound of men lewdly laughing and gasping for air while the women wept.

Chapter 82: Celebrity

“Damn it !” looking at this scene, Yue’s eyes flashed with killing intent, going forward a single step, putting a sword above the man’s head, beheading him.

Blood sprayed out from the man’s neck, splashing down from his body towards the woman and his surroundings.

Splashed by that man’s hot blood , the two males were immediately scared witless , without even having the time to wear their pants, at once kneeled on the ground and pleaded : “ Daye, mercy ! Daye, mercy !!”

The remaining 4 men were also scared and their condition became awful, kneeling on the ground towards Yue, pleaded : “Big brother, mercy ! big brother, mercy !”

Yue Zhong, with a cold voice, ordered those 3 subordinates that came with him “ I said, the men who take advantage of the situation and defile the women, all must die, Shoot them down!”

“Yes! Brother Yue !” the three subordinates responded. They straightforward used the guns and burst fire on those 6 men who were kneeling on the ground.

Those six men covered by dozens of concentrated bullets, they all fell to the ground.

Yue Zhong looked around the room at those tormented human shapes of the women , his heart was extremely hard. This is Z-age, a maddening Z-age. The darkness of human hearts was due to the loss of institutional constraints. The future hopelessness started expanding without limits.

I would rather be a peaceful and secure dog than a human in chaos. Yue Zhong had heard these words before, but he had never before truly felt the weight of those words.

After Yue Zhong entered college, his temper quieted a little,

reading several books. Among them were several Nationalist Party senior official's memoirs. He recalled they contained some feudalistic superstitious. Looking at their self glorification, you can clearly see the societal circumstances at that time.

A high ranking officer recollected, after his troops were scattered by incessant fighting between warlords, those soldiers murdered, pillaged, and raped without any qualms. In order to stop them the high ranking officer was forced to put them all to the gun. The blackness in mankind's heart can be seen, as soon as people lose the restrictions of order. It has so much madness and perversion.

Yue Zhong plainly said: "Leave one person here defending! No one can enter without my command!"

"Yes!" a subordinate replied.

"Yue Zhong.....are you Yue Zhong?help me.....help me!"

At Yue Zhong's side, as he decided to leave, an endlessly weak voice came from the ground.

Yue Zhong turned his head to look. Although fair skinned, the woman whose body was covered in gonorrhoea was begging him.

Yue Zhong walked a few steps towards the woman and asked: "Who are you?"

The woman was weak without compare, her eyes flowing with remorseful tears feebly said: "I am Li Manni."

Li Manni, since that night after she escaped from the school bus, as a fugitive hiding along the way, escaped from Lei Jiang City. Then she was discovered by Tiger's group going out to look for supplies, and brought back to Always Bright Village.

Li Manni's appearance could be considered pretty good. A couple of days ago after she carelessly provoked tiger, she was sent to the Henhouse, suffering insult.

Yue Zhong called over a subordinate and gave him two pieces of

candy: “Come over here. Carefully take care of this woman.”

“Yes! Brother Yue!!” The subordinate somewhat slowly walked over. Looking at Li Manni, a little awkward, he went to the woman on the ground.

Yue Zhong looked at the subordinate, understanding a little he said: “The past is settled. I won’t investigate. You only have to look after her. Don’t let her die and it’s okay. She is only my former classmate.”

The majority of women in the Henhouse had all been visited by those gunmen. If Yue Zhong wished to get revenge for those women, he would have to kill those gunmen. From his point of view, Yue Zhong couldn’t do it.

Yue Zhong’s subordinate relaxed and said: “Brother Yue don’t worry. I absolutely can take good care of her.”

Yue Zhong nodded, stood up, and took large strides outside. Li Manni was certainly not one of his people. He could only do this small step for her. If she needs anything else, he couldn’t delay over this woman who formally chose to leave his side.

Gazing at the sight of Yue Zhong leaving, Li Manni’s eyes flowed two pairs of quiet tears. Remorseful and weak with gratitude she said: “Thank You!”

Li Manni endlessly regretted choosing to flee Lei Jiang City at that time together with Zhao Zhen. If she stayed at Yue Zhong’s side, she wouldn’t have encountered this type of disaster.

Yue Zhong’s subordinates bowed down. From his chest pocket he pulled out a military canteen and piece of candy, and gave it to Li Manni.

After those who plundered and raped women were put to death by the firing squad, the situation slowly stabilized. After all the majority of people were timid, hiding in their homes and not going outside. The rioters were a small portion.

“Brother Yue, these are Tiger’s private women.”

When Yue Zhong lead the people to Tiger’s Villa, Liu Yan excitedly brought a crowd of women to Yue Zhong and gave a report.

There were eleven women in the group, each one with appearance and stature above average. One of them had a voluptuous figure and delicate face that carried a hint of pride and charm. Among the group of women she appeared to be a crane in flock of chickens, completely remarkable.

Yue Zhong looked at the woman, eyebrows wrinkling: “Who is that woman? How does she seem a little familiar?”

Liu Yan excitedly said to Yue Zhong: “Brother Yue! That woman is the big celebrity Lei Yuqing! The big star actor who was once popular north and south of the Yangtze river. She was also Tiger’s most cherished woman.”

Amidst Lei Yuqing’s charm she also looked somewhat arrogantly at Yue Zhong. She was an extremely beautiful and classy woman. She carried that big celebrity status which increased her charm even more. In addition she had skillful ways with men. Originally however she held Tiger’s infatuation. The majority of time he pampered her alone. She also had confidence to be able to craze Yue Zhong into her boy toy.

Among Tiger’s women, only Lei Yuqing alone with status, appearance, figure, charm combined could contend with Guo Yu’s appearance and temperment. Guo Yu clearly is the type men like. She has a mature flirtatious behavior, rare outstanding temperment, and socialness.

Lei Yuqing seeing Yue Zhong sizing her up, immediately smiled, perking up her ample peaks, showing off her most beautiful side. In Always Bright Village she already experienced Z-age’s cruelty. Only with the strong’s blessing could she have a better life. Whether it was Tiger or Yue Zhong she didn’t care.

Yue Zhong only looked at Lei Yuqing once, and didn't look at her a second time. He plainly said to Liu Yan: "I know! Leave two people to look after them! Wait for arrangements!"

Chapter 83: Establishment

Hearing Yue Zhong's words, Lei Yuqing's face changed, yet it showed no resistance. "Don't disobey the strong" was one of the first Z-age laws she learned. Those women that disobeyed and resisted Tiger were tortured to no longer look human. Unable to survive and unable to die.

Yue Zhong brought people from all around to work in Always Bright Village. They would search for materials, keep the peace, look for more recruits, delegate new responsibilities, and the like all day. Yue Zhong had finally made Always Bright Village return to its former tranquility.

That night, inside Tiger's former villa, several big banquet tables were put out.

At the banquet, Yue Zhong sat with survivors of Lei Jiang city who he brought to the Always Bright village, and planned to recruit several subordinates for promotion.

The banquet was held privately in the courtyard inside the villa. Gathered were Yue Zhong, Wang Shuang, Lu wen, Chi yang, Ji Qing Wu, Dagouzi, Lu yan, Xiao Ming. Whereas, Guo Yu was standing behind Yue Zhong to act as Yue's exclusive waitress.

Dagouzi, Liu Yan, and Xiao Ming were promoted by Yue Zhong to squad leader. Each squad leader would manage two militants. Wang Shuang was also appointed as a squad leader by Yue, giving him two militants as his subordinates. Whereas, Chi Yang was a commander-in-chief with 5 militants as his subordinates.

In the villa banquet, delicious baiqieji, fried chicken with river snails, broth steamed grass carp, stir-fried river shrimps, sauteed wild herbs, white steamed buns, and cooked white rice were arranged.

Prior to Z-age, these vegetable and meats were common and

ordinary. Now, though, this feast was regarded as extremely sumptuous. It could have even exceed the decadence of Abalone and edible bird's nests before Z-age.

There weren't many chickens and ducks in Always Bright Village; no more than twenty. In other words, even Yue Zhong couldn't eat this type of feast every day.

Everyone was wolfing down food in the Banquet room without stopping to speak. Ji Qingwu and Chen Yao, the two woman who accompanied Yue Zhong taking risks and fighting alongside him, were normally reserved, but this was their first time eating non-canned meat after Z-age. They both lost a little restraint and took big mouthfuls.

Needless to say Da Gouzi, Liu Yan, and Xiaoming all knew how hard chicken and fish were to come by in Z-age. They all took this opportunity to gorge themselves. They feared there would be few opportunities to eat like this again anytime soon.

In the courtyard banquet there was only rice and fried vegetables. Everyone's bowl also had a piece of lunchmeat and a slice of chicken.

Zhang Xin fiddled with her bowl of rice. Unhappily she said "Why are they able to eat Baiqieji, while we get lunch meat. And only a single piece!"

Wang Fang's brows wrinkled, and sarcastically said: "Go be barefoot! The people sitting over there all have the strength of zombies. We are privileged to have this meat. Could it be you still want to go eat that corn gruel and wild herbs?"

When Wang Fang said "corn gruel and wild herbs," every person couldn't help but look towards the last seat of the banquet.

Li Manni sat at that position. She was bathed clean, and wearing clean clothes, but still looked a bit haggard.

She had her head down, and didn't respond to the other's

glances. She looked at the grains of rice in her bowl, and she had no more of the arrogance from before when she criticized Yue Zhong's haughtiness. Some things, when lost, feel that much more precious. That bowl of rice, at that moment, was delicious.

Zhang Xin fiddled with her bowl of rice. She spoke begrudgingly, "Even if that's the case, I'm not happy about it. Lu Wen and Chen Yao don't have any great abilities. Why do they get to eat and drink all they want while we are stuck here eating this?" She motioned to her rice.

Zhang Xin knew their plight was much better than the people of Always Bright Village, but not many people shared that opinion. Compared with Lu Wen and Chen Yao, their quality of life was a level below.

Yuan Ying stared at Zhang Xin, and smiled coldly. "Lu Wen is Yue Zhong's woman. Chen Yao and Ji Qingwu are covered because of their aptitude. Originally, everything under heaven wasn't fair. Do you think that before Z-age everything was fair?"

Yuan Ying had no way of entering the inner banquet, and her heart ached, but she hated Zhang Xin even more. She wanted to refute Everything Zhang Xin said.

Zhang Li advised: "Silence is sometimes the better option."

Zhang Li was much more sensible than the pampered Zhang Xin and Yuan Ying. She didn't want everyone to talk privately about Yue Zhong like he was a felon. In today's battle, Yue Zhong killed several people. Everyone changes. Yue Zhong could turn into a tyrant like Tiger.

Under Zhang Li's advice, the two women gave each other a glance, not saying anything else.

Zhang Xuan ate and silently stared in the direction of the dining hall, seeking Yue Zhong's image.

Yue Zhong ate and quietly considered future plans.

In the past, Yue Zhong had never been the head boss. He deftly disposed of the four Always Bright Village chiefs, and in a short time had accumulated great influence here. His success was also a burden, though. The future of Always Bright Village's citizens rode on his shoulders.

To speak of nothing else, the problem of feeding hundreds of people was the central pressing matter on Yue Zhong's mind.

Always Bright Village's previous four chiefs had always gathered up quite a bit of supplies. They were able to gather so much that if dozens of people feasted for several years they wouldn't run out of food. But now, if hundreds of people ate, they would only last a few months.

For this reason, Tiger fed himself and his henchmen well, and only gave moldy food to the survivors.

The land in this area was also infertile, and that only compounded the food supply problem.

Yue Zhong thought to himself and shook his head. "It isn't so great being the Boss. Being a good boss is even more difficult. I wonder if being a tyrant might be a little easier."

If he acted like a tyrant, inconsiderate of the lives and future of other people, he would be able to live comfortably. These thoughts, however, were inconsistent with his nature.

After everyone had eaten their fill, three beautiful women walked over from the side and gathered up all the leftovers and cleared the table.

"Good!" began Yue Zhong, "Today we discuss our future. First, I have decided that our troops will be split into three different groups and rankings. Official team members on top, preliminary team members next, and outside personnel last. Wages for these teams will also be split into three levels.

"Official team members will receive twenty five grams of rice in

wages per day. Preliminary members will receive sixteen grams. Outside personnel will receive six grams of rice. As for the other Always Bright Village personnel, twice a day provide them with enough gruel to keep them alive. We will use rice to pay for the services of Always Bright Villagers. If they want to live better, they must work hard and contribute.”

Right then, food was the most valuable thing in Always Bright Village. Yue Zhong figured that he could use the rice and other goods he found in the houses of the four chiefs as payment for other goods and services.

Chapter 84: Agility Solidification

Yue Zhong gave the most lucrative assignments to the people he could trust: “Lu Wen will be responsible for the safeguard and distribution of goods. Da Gouzi, you will assist her.”

Da Gouzi beamed with joy, and clapped his chest pledging: “Yes! Brother Yue! I will certainly defend the resources for you.”

This time, Da Gouzi’s intelligence paid off. Yue Zhong must reward him. If not for Da Gouzi’s intel, several of the people that Yue Zhong rescued from Lei Jiang City would have died.

Goods and supplies allocations was indeed a lucrative post. When Da Gouzi obtained that appointment, the whole village looked highly upon him, not daring to offend him.

“Chi Yang is responsible for the first combat unit! Primary duty is to search for supplies. Ji Qingwu is responsible for the second combat unit! Wang Shuang is responsible for the third combat unit! Liu Yang is responsible for the fourth combat unit! Xiao Ming is responsible for the fifth combat unit! Units, tomorrow go out and enlist team members.”

“Newly recruited members belong to the outside personnel. After killing five ordinary zombies, outside personnel can promote to preliminary members. After preliminary members kill twenty ordinary zombies, they can be promoted to official team members.”

“Each unit captain will be official team members, and enjoy official team member treatment. Apart from all of you, the other current personnel will temporarily be preliminary members. After they accumulate sufficient achievements, they will be promoted.

Yue Zhong looked in the direction of Chen Yao, “Go and organize an interior affairs department, Chen Yao. Find and select a few subordinates. You’ll be responsible for miscellaneous matters.”

Yue Zhong recognized that Chen Yao was more suited to organizational and management duties, and lacked the innate combat capabilities of someone like Ji Qingwu. Furthermore, Qingwu wasn't comfortable with Chen Yao participating in dangerous combat. Chen Yao would be more valuable to Yue Zhong off the battlefield than on it.

Chen Yao looked at Yue Zhong, and asked: "Yue Zhong, where will you stay? Could it be you aren't going to the Long Hai City base?"

As soon as she spoke, everyone's eyes rested on Yue Zhong. This matter was related to all of their futures. They all wanted to hear Yue Zhong's reply.

Yue Zhong boldly stated: "I certainly want to go to the Long Hai City survivor base and continue exploring it. But before then, I must help settle down the hundreds of people in Always Bright Village. I cannot leave until my work here is done."

It had been almost a month since Z-age began. Yue Zhong still hadn't formed any long-term plans. He wasn't thinking about migrating the Always Bright Villagers to Long Hai City's survivor base even if they could take care of them. He was more interested in taking his people to search for friends and family.

In the face of catastrophic disaster, powerful regimes and powerful organizations are the things everyone relies on. The government is that powerful regime.

Chen Yao firmly stared at Yue Zhong and said, "Please! Arrange me into the second combat unit. I want to use my ability to battle."

With Z-age, the world had changed. Talented and powerful people were more likely to survive now. Chen Yao had already come to see this reality. In Z-age, one could only rely on power.

"So be it," Yue Zhong nodded reluctantly. He respected Chen Yao's choice. After all, Chen Yao and Ji Qingwu both followed him

through the enormous dangers in Lei Jian Shi. This left the matter of miscellaneous affairs unattended to, though.

Guo Yu, who was standing at Yue Zhong's side, offered her services. "I'll be responsible for the miscellaneous tasks. I can work hard."

Guo Yu, in this cruel Z-age, was determined to get as close to Yue Zhong as possible, and to do that she schemed to do everything she could to get into his graces. This opportunity to become responsible for miscellaneous affairs was the first step in her plans.

Yue Zhong looked at Guo Yu a moment, and finally nodded. "Good! I'll give you this responsibility. I'll give you six outside personnel. Work hard, and do not fail me. You will be a temporary preliminary member. If you work hard, you can promote to an official member."

Guo Yu's big bright eyes slightly curved, and she smiled sweetly. "Yes! Master!"

Wang Shuang couldn't help but notice Guo Yu's beauty and gave her several glances.

Lu Wen pursed her mouth and whispered, "Little Fox..."

At Yue Zhong's command, an extremely simple organizational structure appeared in Always Bright Village. But this was only a stopping point, and he had no plans to turn the village into any kind of Kingdom. He stayed here only to establish simple order and help the survivors live on and maintain some of their dignity.

Returning his thoughts to the matter at hand, Yue Zhong instructed Guo Yu to search for people capable of wielding weapons, machinery and vehicle maintenance, remodeling, and blacksmithing. She was to find them and bring them to Yue Zhong.

Yue had become strong enough that dealing with a small scale zombie group would be no trouble, but a large scale problem would still require additional firepower. Armaments were still important.

Guo Yu nodded, “Yes!”

“Let’s call it a day,” said Yue Zhong. “Everyone return and get some rest.”

One after another, everyone got up to leave.

Yue Zhong returned to the villa and cleaned himself up. Situated comfortably on his bed, he began to look through his storage ring at the spoils he won from the battle with the mutated dogs. He found two skill books, one blue treasure box and five white treasure boxes.

“Grade 3 skill: Agility Solidification. Passive skill,” he read aloud. “Learning this skill can increase agility by ten points permanently”

“Grade 3 skill: Study of Force Manipulation. Active skill. Using this skill consumes four points of spirit power and four points of stamina. After using the skill, every ten seconds, two points of stamina and two points of spirit power will be consumed. Study of Force gives the ability to control inanimate objects and manipulate them. The amount of weight and size that can be controlled depended on the user’s spirit power and physical stamina.”

“Grade 3 treasure: Fireball Ring. Spirit +6. Available skill: Small fireball technique. Can use once every day.

Yue Zhong looked at those 3 skill books, and a smear of worry flashed through his eyes. “It is a pity I can only learn three active skills right now,” he thought to himself. “Perhaps this Force Manipulation would be good for Chi Yang.

Without hesitation, Yue immediately chose the Agility Solidification skill and learned it. He also equipped the Fireball Ring.

After Yue learned the Agility Solidification skill, a new rune appeared in his sea of knowledge. That rune flashed and shot out black rays of light continuously strengthening Yue’s body.

Chapter 85: Powerful S2

On the second day, early in the morning, Yue Zhong quickly lead a party including Chi Yang, Liu Yan, and Wang Shuang out to the arsenal. Ji Qingwu remained to guard the household this time.

When they were in eye-shot of the arsenal, they stopped and got out of their vehicles.

Yue Zhong left behind Chi Yang and the men to defend the vehicles while he stealthily made for the arsenal.

He spotted the corpses of the three mutated dogs and felt relief. If they hadn't been eaten, that meant that there were no other large beasts around.

Yue Zhong continued to carefully move forward.

He observed the camp from every angle looking for any mutated beasts. When he found none, he continued on towards the camp.

Yue Zhong stopped around one hundred meters from the entrance. He took the 81 type rifle he was carrying, aimed it at a zombie over a hundred meters away, then pulled the trigger.

A thunderous gunshot rang out, the zombie's head gained a new bloody hole and collapsed to the ground. After learning the Firearms Control skill, Yue Zhong was comparable to a veteran soldier who had gone through several years of rigorous training.

Attracted by the sound, dozens of zombies wearing military clothes immediately started to wobble towards Yue Zhong from within the camp .

Holding the 81 type rifle, Yue Zhong shot and retreated at the same time.

One by one the bullets pierced through the bodies of the zombies. Moving targets were much harder to headshot. Yue Zhong fired off twenty bullets, but only three were headshots. The remaining

bullets all hit the zombies in other places.

By studying the firearms control skill, Yue Zhong still hadn't reached the level of hitting continuous headshots. He still needed to continually practice his shooting ability.

After being strengthened by the God and Devil System, he grasped several combat skills, but using up mighty and powerful skills consumed a large amount of stamina and spirit. In addition firearms are plenty powerful. He must master this skill to be able to survive in various situations. It allowed him to kill without expending too much energy.

After shooting twenty bullets, Yue Zhong pulled out his Imitation Tang Sword. He rushed into the zombies like an arrow. He flurried like thunder – beheading the small group of zombies.

When the sword flashed, the small group of zombies heads were sent flying. Filthy blood sprayed everywhere. They were slaughtered by Yue Zhong until there was almost nothing left.

Yue Zhong gathered up the twenty or so life coins dropped by the zombies, and he walked with White Bones to the military camp.

When Yue Zhong had just entered the military camp, a blue-green phantom shot from the side towards him like a laser.

Yue Zhong was greatly startled, only able to slightly lean his body, the shadow step skill hadn't been able to be used before the phantom had already begun to claw at his heart.

Under the claws of the blue-green phantom, Yue Zhong's defensive clothing started to change shape, a portion from the place in contact bubbled up in Yue Zhong's mental abyss. Clearly the strength of the claw was extremely terrifying, if it weren't for Yue Zhong's level three defensive clothing, his heart would have been ripped out while still alive

At this time, White Bones who was standing at Yue Zhong's side ruthlessly chopped his axe through the air towards the blue-green

phantom.

The blue-green phantom was like a gust of wind, slightly shifting towards the side. After avoiding White Bone's formidable hatchet, it continued to claw at Yue Zhong's body.

Yue Zhong painfully resisted and initiated the skill shadow step. His speed finally managed to catch up with the blue-green phantom. His body slightly leaned, his leg fiercely kicked, booming into the phantom's body.

The blue-green phantom was immediately sent flying dozens of meters like an artillery shell.

Yue Zhong finally saw clearly the image of the monster that nearly had his life.

Its stature was a little smaller than an ordinary person, it had a layer of blue-green skin, its legs were large and powerful, and its body wasn't rotting anywhere. Its eyes were both filled with blood.

“Level 30 type II, agility evolution infected S2. Possesses ghostly speed. Possesses skill virus infection, able to turn living organisms into the infected.”

“Damn, turns out it is a type II zombie. Zombie evolution is so fast, how are humans supposed to stay alive!” Yue Zhong lowered his voice and scolded. He raised the stinger towards the S2 and fired a shot.

As soon as Yue Zhong fired, the S2 kicked, speedily flashing to the side.

Sounding like thunder, the Stinger bullet boomed into a building on the military camp, exploding a fist sized hole in the wall.

The S2's image flashed, zig-zaging like lightning bolts towards Yue Zhong. The S2's agility was extremely high. Even though Yue Zhong's shooting skill was similar to an elite soldier, he was completely unable to hit the opponent.

Yue Zhong thought of something while looking upon the S2 which was fast like lightning, and he started a defensive technique.

White Bones, who was always protecting at Yue Zhong's side, changed into a flowing light falling onto Yue Zhong's body. It condensed into a bone armor covering his whole body. The middle of the chest armor had a skull, and his elbows and knees extended out with ten centimeter bone spikes. His most critical area, the head, was also covered by bone. There were only two openings for his eyes and a space for breathing.

In the blink of an eye, the S2 already appeared behind Yue Zhong, a claw stuck onto Yue Zhong's head.

The astonishing transformation of White Bones counteracted a large majority of the S2's attack. Yue Zhong resisted with great difficulty the pain booming from his head, and he fiercely thrust the thorn from his elbow towards the S2.

Yue Zhong was only barely a thread slower than the S2 while in the Shadow Step state, and after learning the Agility Solidification skill. His elbow spike struck like a clap of thunder into the S2's abdomen. The sharp bone spike penetrated through the S2's body.

The S2 felt no pain, and continued to claw at Yue Zhong's skull. It slashed five or six times creating a scratch on Yue Zhong's bone armor.

Yue Zhong used the spike that was pierced through the S2 and flung it into the ground. Using his foot, he pressed onto the S2's body. No matter how much it struggled, he forcefully held it under his foot. Pulling at the imitation tang sword at his waist, Yue Zhong decapitated the S2.

The S2's skull tumbled from its body. A large experience orb flooded into Yue Zhong's body. At the same time the S2's body also released a skill book, a blue treasure box, two white treasure boxes, and four hundred life coins.

“You leveled up to 19, please distribute two stat points.”

“You leveled up to 20, please distribute two stat points and one skill point!”

The sweet level up noise sounded in Yue Zhong’s mind.

Chapter 86: Arsenal

“Add four points to stamina!” Yue Zhong quickly issued his choice.

Yue Zhong grasped five active skills. To initiate each skill required a large amount of stamina and spirit. Without enough stamina, then there is no way to use several skills at the same time.

“Use the skill point to power up the skill Summon Special Skeleton!”

His goal was to max out one skill before moving on to another. He felt like this was a better use of the precious skill points.

After Yue Zhong selected, an aura within his body submerged into his sea of consciousness, falling on the Summon Special Skeleton rune. The Special Skeleton rune flashed with light, firing out black rays that fell on his core. Information bubbled up from Yue Zhong’s sea of knowledge.

“Your Special Skeleton has already started to evolve, and it has obtained a new skill. Bone Control. This augmentation will allow Special Skeleton to freely manipulate its bones, making its attacks become even more bizarre. A maximum range of 200m. Skill one: Bone Exploitation Skill’s cooldown is reduced to one day. Mastered new skill: Feign. Feign allows Special Skeleton to feign a change in its body type into a large creature.

“Special Skeleton (White Bones) Level 15.

Power: 34 (10)

Agility: 34 (10)

Vitality: 34 (10)

Stamina: 32/34 (10)

Spirit: 34/34 (10)

Strength: 56 (10)

Skill List:

Skill 1: Bone Exploitation

Skill 2: Bone Strengthening

Skill 3: Bone Control

Skill 4: Feign

In the Combined Body State, Yue Zhong can also use White Bone's abilities. He initiated a thought, and from his right hand extended a sharp bone spike.

Yue Zhong initiated another thought, and between his eyebrows a bone spike also extended from his skeletal armor.

Yue Zhong extended his palm out, and the spike between his eyebrows retreated back into his body. From his palm a slender spike continuously extended outward to two hundred meters.

“After evolving, this skill which was originally used for defense has become absolutely awesome,” Yue Zhong marveled and continued to manipulate the bones emitting from his core.

If two people battled, and a bone emitted from the pit of the stomach, it would be absolutely undefendable.

After experimenting with the newly acquired skill for a little bit, Yue Zhong gathered his state of mind and collected the treasures on the ground into his storage ring. He then walked into the military camp. The Combined Body defensive skill time period was only 15 minutes. He must quickly search through the military camp. If there was another S2 hiding, he could only choose to immediately run.

Realistically the S2's speed was too fast. Yue Zhong was still a thread slower after entering into shadow step. If Yue Zhong didn't have the Combined Body defensive skill, he basically didn't dare partake in direct combat.

Yue Zhong searched through the entire camp, and didn't find

another S2 hiding or any other dangers. He then returned to Wang Shuang and the rest and had them drive their vehicles into the camp. They started to search for supplies.

“Level 4 skill: Rank 2 Agility Solidification. In order to learn this skill, one must first learn Agility Solidification three times. After learning this skill, one can permanently increase 40 agility skill points.”

“Level three treasure: High Speed Leather Boots. 8 Agility.”

“The skill is a good skill, it’s a pity I can’t learn it right now.” After Yue Zhong equipped the pair of black High Speed Leather Boots, he put the Rank 2 Agility Solidification skill book into his storage ring.

The remaining two white treasure boxes were empty.

As Yue Zhong was looking through the items he collected, Liu Yan’s ran out from the storage room with his face lit up. He yelled to Yue Zhong: “Brother Yue! Brother Yue! I discovered several weapons! There’re so many weapons inside! This time we scored big!”

Seeing the expression of Liu Yan with his face all lit up, Yue Zhong quickly entered the storage room.

Type 56 Semi-automatic rifle, type 53 heavy machine gun, type 67 heavy machine gun, type 81 assault rifle, type 79 assault rifle, type 81 rifle, each type of vintage model gun filled the entire warehouse. Even if there was only one of the types found in the storehouse it would be enough to equip a group of people.

Yue Zhong’s eyes exposed a look of ecstasy as he looked upon the weapons storehouse: “We hit it big! This is a huge score!”

When Tiger was in Always Bright Village, he merely had a couple dozen men. Tiger didn’t want to recruit more people because there simply wasn’t enough guns and ammunition.

Having this weapons storehouse, Yue Zhong’s subordinates

didn't need to worry about a problem with weapons. It didn't matter how old the weapons are, as long as they are usable it's fine.

“Bullets! Bullets!” Yue Zhong knew if there weren't any bullets, these weapons were a pile of iron. They would pose no threat to zombies.

“Over here!” Liu Yan excitedly pulled Yue Zhong to another side of the storehouse.

The other side of the storehouse was filled with neatly arranged ammunition boxes. One of the boxes was already lifted open. Inside was a pile of neatly arranged yellow/orange bullets.

“Awesome!” Yue Zhong was excited without end as he looked at all the boxes in the weapons storehouse.

A police headquarters couldn't compare to this storehouse. The bullets of this storehouse were enough to make him extremely rich.

Yue Zhong asked Liu Yan at his side: “Are there cannons? Cannons!!”

Artillery is a crux of the battlefield. If a heavy artillery group was organized, zombie groups in the cities would be turned into residue.

Liu Yan bitterly smiled: “brother Yue! There is no artillery. There are some shells and spare cannon parts. I reckon they are spare parts taken from two cannons.”

Yue Zhong couldn't help but feel a little bit of despair when he heard. There is a huge gap between a modern unit with artillery support and one without.

This arsenal was really a storage for old weapons that had been phased out. It was responsible for protecting the bullets and weapons that had died out from the People's Liberation Army. It lacked any of China's advanced weapons.

But these weapons that were phased out by the People's Liberation Army made Yue Zhong's men extremely excited. Their combat ability could go up another rank thanks to these weapons. The ammunition problem which was their greatest fear had been resolved.

The presence of the type 53 and 67 heavy machine guns especially made Yue Zhong's small firepower become much fiercer.

The arsenal also had some dismantled cannons. Yue Zhong loaded up the dismantled cannons and took them back to Always Bright Village.

Chapter 87: Recruiting Survivors

A cart of ammunition entered Always Bright Village, a few sharp-eyed villagers, upon seeing various firearms within the cart, began to secretly discuss it.

A survivor quietly said: “You know what? Brother Yue got some ammunition. There are quite a few carts!” The other survivor did not believe him, saying: “Really? Ammunition? For real?”

The first survivor solemnly swore: “How can it not be true, I saw it with my own eyes.”

A survivor responded: “They did not want to recruit people”

After those survivors commented, they quickly moved towards the town square. A bunch of hiring jobs were available there.

In that time, Da GouZi, along with two guards went to the town square to set up a stall.

Da GouZi looked around, enjoying the scene of survivors that are begging for attention, he heard: “Hiring!”

“Hire me! ! Hire me! I can do anything!”

“Hire me ! ! Give me a gun, I am willing to go find supplies with you.”

“...”

Da GouZi’s bellows, and the survivors in town square immediately swarm near, calling out to him. They want to live on, they want to have food to eat. These survivors have been hungry for so long, and to eat, they are willing to anything.

Da GouZi reminisces to a time when there were the white collars workers, the elites and he couldn’t be compared to those people, he knitted his brow and loudly bellowed: “Get in line! Line up and come one at a time! Write your name, land of origin, and any abilities. If you don’t line up or cut into the line, we don’t want

you!”

After being shouted at by Da GouZi, those survivors began to earnestly line up into a queue and wrote their name, land of origin and skills on the report for Da GouZi.

Very easily, Yue Zhong was able recruit 60 men, and assigned them to various positions. If Yue Zhong wanted to, they would be able to recruit 100 men with no problems. As long as there is grain, he could casually pick any of the hundreds of villagers of Always Bright Village.

Of the 60 people recruited, 50 were men, they were assigned to different fighting squads, the other ten women were assigned to be Guo Yu and Li Manni’s subordinates. Li Manni was chosen by Guo Yu to be her assistant, she once worked with a student association, so she has experience in organising staff for work. After going through so much, Lil Manni also began to mature, she wants to become a useful person through hard work, she doesn’t want to be abandoned by anyone anymore.

“What is your name?” within a villa in the Always Bright Village, Yue Zhong looks at a medium built body, with a yellow complexion, approximately 27-28 years old youth.

“Brother Yue, my name is Chen Da Lei. I used to be a car mechanic.” The youth’s complexion turned yellow as he looked at Yue Zhong. The ruler of Always Bright Village used to be Tiger however he would kill people if they just said something that opposed him, but after facing the wrath of Yue Zhong, he did not dare be reckless.

This Chen Da Lei that Guo Yu recruited is what Yue Zhong needed, a mechanic. Like a blacksmith, a man with complex talents are hard to find in Always Bright Village.

Yue Zhong asks: “What kind of vehicles can you fix? Can you fix large trucks?”

Chen Da Lei quotes a string of car names: “I can fix Hummers, Jeeps, BMWs... Volkswagen. I should be able to do trucks as well.” After he finished, Chen Da Lei carefully adds: “But if you want me to fix a car now, I can’t solve big problems. Because I don’t have any mechanic’s equipment.”

After a silence, Yue Zhong asks: “If I give you the blueprints and parts, can you construct a turret?” Chen Da Lei was shocked by Yue Zhong’s request, he shook his head again and again: “No! I have never touched that before. I do not know how to make that.”

Yue Zhong eyed Chen Da Lei then said: “Heh! You are qualified, you are now temporarily part of the non-essential personnel. After I find the tools for you to fix cars and you have proven your ability, I will promote to be part of the preparation team. If you do well, I will promote you to the official team. Now you go ahead. In the fastest time, get a copy of the plan for the modified Dong Feng Truck and give it to me. “

After Chen Da Lei left, Yue Zhong laid on the sofa and closed his eyes. During this time, Ji Qing Wu and Chi Yang led expeditions for supplies.

As long as they don’t run into S2 type mutated undeads, they should have enough strength to deal with a small group of undead. Wang Shuang, Xiao Ming and Liu Yang was responsible for security, guarding, and shooting. These 3 groups didn’t have the strength to keep holding the line, dealing with the zombie swarms is too exhausting. Their shooting technique is not good, so they still need more practice.

“Grain!! There is still not enough grain!!” Yue Zhong closed his eyes, grain is always in his head. Now what Always Bright Village lacks the most is grain. If the seeds that are sowed do not germinate, there is little grain to eat, even after eating less, Yue Zhong has barely enough to feed his subordinates. Moreover, some porridge is sent to the survivors of the village, so they would not starve to death.

It was at this time, along with the fragrant breeze, a pair of small, soft hands were resting on Yue Zhong's shoulders, giving him a massage.

Guo Yu, with a gentle voice, by Yue Zhong's ear, asks: "Master, what troubles you, can you confide in me? Telling someone your troubles will reduce your stress. If you can, let me share in your troubles with you."

Yue Zhong opened his eyes to see the childlike manner of the beautiful face of Guo Yu sitting by his side massaging his shoulders.

Yue Zhong extended his arms, and Guo Yu went into his bosom, the girl's fragrance entered his nose, in addition to the girl in his bosom, he was filled with the fiery passion, dispelling the worries of his heart. This cute loli that Tiger gave him is smart and obedient, in addition to an demanding manner, it caused Yue Zhong to really like her.

Yue Zhong hugs Guo Yu, closing his eyes, slowly saying: "Grain! Grain Shortage! The seeds that are sown don't germinate. If we don't find a large grain supply, with the supply in this village, even if hundreds of people skimp, we can barely make it through a year."

Being a leader is not easy, being a competent leader is even harder. Once he thought about the future of the hundreds of people in the village, Yue Zhong's head ached.

Guo Yu suggested to Yue Zhong: "Master, if the seeds that were sown do not germinate, can we not try fishing? I remember near Always Bright Village, there is a river that connects to the Lei Jiang Lake. If we can fish, won't this relieve the pressure on the lack of grain?"

Chapter 88: Mutated River Snake

Yue Zhong casually said: “There’s formidable mutated beasts there that can eat people. We don’t have any way to fish there.”

Yue Zhong looked distracted as soon as the words left his mouth. Then he hugged Guo Yu and gave her a two kisses on her cute little face: Thank you! Little Yu, you’ve inspired me. There’s mutated beasts guarding the area. I only need to clear them out!”

Yue Zhong didn’t plan to stay long in Always Bright Village. He didn’t think twice about it when Da Gouzi said the brook had mutated beasts. Yue Zhong constantly thought of a way to obtain more food after becoming the boss, but he had unconsciously formed the small brook into a forbidden area in his mind.

Yue Zhong released Guo Yu from his arms and strode outside.

After Yue Zhong left, Guo Yu rubbed the places Yue Zhong kissed, and revealed a thin smile. She wanted to cram her image into Yue Zhong’s mind step by step.

“It’s there!” Da Gouzi pointed far away at the small brook and said to Yue Zhong. He had led Yue Zhong and several others to the small brook.

Yue Zhong stood on high ground, looked over at the area, and studied its terrain.

The small brook was about twenty meters wide, and groups of small fish were swimming about on the surface of the water. Every so often a large fish rolled out onto the surface, and created large round ripples. There didn’t seem to be anything abnormal from far away. A person wouldn’t think this small brook was hiding pythons capable of eating people.

“Bring it here!” Yue Zhong held out his hand towards Da Gouzi. Da Gouzi passed Yue Zhong a lively chicken attached to a cord.

Yue Zhong carefully snuck forward until he was about twenty meters away from the brook. He severed the Chicken's neck using an Imitation Tang Sword. A stream of blood flowed out from its neck while the Chicken continued struggling in Yue Zhong's hands.

Yue Zhong looked over and tossed the lively chicken into the brook.

The chicken continued to wiggle causing the surrounding water to turn red.

The chicken struggled for a moment, and then Yue Zhong started to pull on the cord. Slow and steady he pulled the chicken to the side of the brook.

As soon as the chicken was pulled to the the side, the extremely tranquil water started to roll about. Suddenly a wave rushed forward toward the chicken like an arrow shot from a bow.

Yue Zhong focused, and quickly gave the chicken a pull. The chicken flew up onto the shore.

A huge yellow scaled snake head splashed out from the water. It's mouth was stretched open wide, large enough to swallow a person whole. The python had exploded forth stretching its mouth towards the chicken Yue Zhong pulled the chicken bait and sent it flying towards his direction.

The huge yellow scaled python also swam forth from the water, the huge writhing snake started to swim towards Yue Zhong.

“Level 33 mutated river snake: A mutated snake with ultra-powerful defense. Its strength can crush an elephant. It can easily turn a vehicle into a scrap of iron.”

Yue Zhong looked at the information of the mutated river snake and gasped a breath of cold air. This was a level 33 mutated animal after all, he didn't know if he could handle it.

This wasn't an easy decision. The body was over 20 meters, and it

was still extremely fast one land. It was barely three notches slower than a S2. In the blink of an eye an attack appeared in front of Yue Zhong.

Yue Zhong tossed the cord and grabbed the type 79 assault rifle with his right hand. He pointed it at the mutated river snake and spread a burst of fire.

Concentrated bullet fire hit the body of the enormous mutated river snake. The bullets rumbled into the scales making little indents, and then powerlessly fell onto the ground.

“The bullets can’t break through! This mutated river snake is too ferocious!” Yue Zhong’s eyes flashed with fright. This is the first time he’d seen a beast who couldn’t be wounded by bullets. The mini BOSShunter, and the S2 which was mobile like the wind both couldn’t block gunfire. But this mutated river snake’s scale armor could block bullets, and it made his heart set off bursts of terror.

Although the bullets couldn’t penetrate the snake’s armor, they could still inflict endless pain. Its eyes flashed with a fierce light, and it stretched open its mouth. The mouth carried a stinky fish smell and it went to bite towards Yue Zhong.

Yue Zhong’s eyes flashed with rays of light as he initiated the skill Shadow Step. He quickly took a step to the left, and just dodged the snake bite in the nick of time.

While dodging, Yue Zhong extracted the Imitation Tang Sword from his waist, and ruthlessly chopped at the river snake’s head.

There were strange thin scales on the mutated river snakes scale armor that secreted a type of bizarre liquid. When Yue Zhong slashed at the snake his sword slightly slid along the scales, and only left a white scratch. The scale armor didn’t even break.

Yue Zhong’s sword wasn’t able to inflict heavy damage. Instead, it only infuriated the mutated river snake. The snake fiercely flung its head towards Yue Zhong like a small car.

The speed of the snake wasn't slow and its bulk was enormous. Yue Zhong had no way to avoid it even in Shadow Step.

Yue Zhong's mind was quick to action, and he started the Combined Body Defensive Skill. White Bones turned into a stream of flowing light that covered Yue Zhong's exterior, and then condensed into the astonishingly powerful defensive armor. Then he placed his hands out front to block.

The mutated river snake ruthlessly struck onto Yue Zhong's hands.

Yue Zhong was suddenly hit like a bus. His chest tightened up, and his mouth filled with blood. Yue Zhong's whole body was sent flying.

The mutated river snake quickly writhed towards Yue Zhong chasing after him. It opened up its jaws, and bit towards Yue Zhong while he was in mid-air.

Expecting the attack, Yue Zhong acted. He extended out two bone spikes into the ground behind him, shifted his body in the air, and avoided certain death from the river snake's bite.

But the two spikes were still struck and cracked by the river snake, and Yue Zhong flopped out of the air.

As Yue Zhong was falling, he immediately turned toward the river snake and pointed his finger. A magical fireball appeared from his ring. The small fireball spell flew out, quickly booming onto the mutated river snake's skull.

The explosion was deafening. The fireball struck the snake's head and scorched one of its eyes. It writhed in pain, but one small fireball wasn't able to snatch away its life.

Yue Zhong's image flashed like a ghost in front of the snake. A bone spike shot out from behind and propelled Yue Zhong in the air towards the river snake's head. He pulled out the Stinger and fired a series of six bullets at its brain.

The six bullets pierced through the river snake's scale armor, cracking it apart one by one, and then they sank into its brain. Bloody fist sized holes appeared on its skull.

Chapter 89: Red Bead

That mutated snake's head exploded with six large holes, and its massive body writhed madly, finally powerlessly flopping to the ground.

Yue Zhong retreated several steps backwards. He extended out a hand, and a sharp bone spike shot out. The spike entered into the one of the six bullet holes and scrambled up the mutated river snake's brain.

A large experience orb finally flew out of the mutated river snake's body, and sank into Yue Zhong. In his sea of knowledge he once again heard the sweet level up noise.

“Congratulations, you've leveled up to 21. You've received two stat points.

“Congratulations, you've leveled up to 22. You've received two stat points.

“Distribute everything to Stamina!

After making his choice, he felt the splitting pain in his two arms. Looking at the mutated river snake, he bitterly smiled, and thought to himself. “What an extreme mutant! It's a good thing I increased my Strength, otherwise my bones would have been fractured just now.”

When he was hit by the river snake, it carried an extremely unruly power that invokes fear. Even though Yue Zhong's Bone Armor and defensive clothing absorbed most of the power, the remaining force still rammed into Yue Zhong's two arms, nearly fracturing them both. If it weren't for these two things along with leveling up, his whole body would have been crushed to death by the mutated river snake.

A skill book and 200 Life Coins came out of the mutated river snake's body.

Yue Zhong walked over and picked up the items. A strand of information appeared in his mind: “Level 3 Skill Book: Perceive Danger. Passive Skill. Learning this skill will greatly increase your ability to preemptively sense danger. Your ability to perceive danger is dependent on your level of Spirit.

Yue Zhong’s mind activated, The Perceive Danger Skill sunk into his sea of consciousness, and a circular mist condensed into a rune.

Yue Zhong yelled over to Da Gouzi: “Come over! Grab the snake and bring it back!”

“Yes, Brother Yue! Everyone follow me. Let’s grab it and bring it back to the vehicle!” Da Gouzi excitedly yelled towards his team members.

Together with Da Gouzi, seven other people and White Bones, they carried the twenty meter long mutated river snake back to the vehicle.

“What is that?”

“What is that thing?”

The vehicle carrying the river snake arrived at the town square, immediately causing a sensation. The Always Bright Villagers stared at the mutated river snake, their eyes filling with amazement.

This is the first time several of them had seen a mutated beast.

Yue Zhong got out of the vehicle and saw Guo Yu walking towards him.

Yue Zhong directly said to Guo Yu: “Go find several tailors. I want to use the Snake’s skin to make clothing.”

Guo Yu stared at the twenty meter long snake. Her eyes flashed with amazement. She nodded her head and said: “Master, I know. Right, this monster is a mutated beast. What do you plan on doing with the meat?”

Yue Zhong's eyes focused. Staring at Guo Yu he lowly said: "What is your idea?"

Guo Yu used her two big beautiful eyes and looked at Yue Zhong saying: "I think you should find some people to test taste the meat. First see if there are any harmful reactions. If there isn't any danger, then from today on we have another food source."

These mutated beasts aren't like the wild animals without human intelligence. Their bodies could also take several shots and still be lively. Yue Zhong was always looking for food during Z-Age, but he had subconsciously rejected the mutated beast meat. This was because he didn't know what the after effects of eating it would be.

Yue Zhong looked at the beautiful and cute Guo Yu. He patted her head saying: "I know! I'll have you arrange it. Find ten volunteers to come eat. Every volunteer will be rewarded 5kg of rice. Furthermore, if the meat doesn't have any poison, reward them with 5kg of snake meat. If this experiment is successful, then tonight you can come to the table!"

Receiving Yue Zhong's praise, Guo Yu suddenly felt a burst of elation. A surge of pure joy burst out from her heart revealing a sweet smile: "Thank you master!"

These past few days, Guo Yu always served on Yue Zhong as he ate, and then she would finally eat her food after. Eating together with Guo Yu represented Yue Zhong's recognition of her status and position. She was no longer a present that Tiger gifted Yue Zhong, furthermore she was able to have a little bit of self dignity. This is a result of her hard work and intelligence, and this aspect made her especially happy. Before Z-age, Guo Yu's father gifted her Louis Vuitton bags worth 100,000 to make her happy.

That blossoming smile of Guo Yu was extremely beautiful, pure, and sexy. Looking at her Yue Zhong felt a little moved in his heart: "This little girl is truly lovely."

Yue Zhong entered into Zhang Xiang's villa. Dozens of people had taken the mutated river snake's corpse and transported it inside.

Yue Zhong waved his hands and ordered the dozens of subordinates to leave. He sized up the enormous twenty meter long snake.

Yue Zhong grabbed his Imitation Tang Sword and chopped at the mutated river snake's body. Even though the Imitation Tang Sword was wielded by Yue Zhong who had leveled with enormous strength, just as before there was no way to break through the snake's skin.

"How formidable!" Yue Zhong's eyes flashed with an intense heat. If this snake's skin was made into armor, his defensive power would increase to a new level.

Yue Zhong started to chant, launching his skill Devil Flame. A brilliant heat energy bubbled forth from the inside of his body. He focused, and the brilliant heat energy condensed on his finger and burst out. Five burning flames jumped from his finger .

Yue Zhong extended his finger towards the crown of the snake's head. The cauterizing heat immediately started to combust the snake's scale armor. Yue Zhong pierced his finger into the mutated river snake's scale armor. He pulled with his finger inside the snake's body, using the flame to rip a long opening.

Yue Zhong used his Devil Flame skill to smoothly cut open the river snake's skin into two halves, revealing the meat inside.

"First remove gall bladder!" Yue Zhong looked at the twenty meter long snake. Using his Imitation Tang Sword he cut open the gall bladder. Inside, there was a small red glass bead had crystallized.

Yue Zhong grabbed up the small red bead into his hand. He looked at the small red bead, and he suddenly had a desire to eat it. He involuntarily took the small red bead and tossed it into his

mouth, swallowing it down.

As soon as the bead entered into Yue Zhongs stomach, heat immediately started to spread in his body. The bead started to continuously change and strengthen him.

Chapter 90: Lin Jun

The intense heat surged in Yue Zhong's body, continuously rolling and twisting, making his body boil for a long time. After a large sweat it finally rested.

“You have received 8 Vitality and 2 Strength”

A sweet notification sounded in Yue Zhong's mind.

“This type of thing can be eaten to get stronger? Did the mutated beasts I killed before have this type of thing inside?”

Hearing the sweet notification noise, Yue Zhong burst with happiness. With even more energy he cut up the mutant snakes into piece after piece, seeking little red beads. But, he couldn't find anything no matter where he searched in the mutant snake's body.

Cleaning his hands, Yue Zhong called over Da Gouzi and said to him: “Go find some people, grab the several mutated beast corpses from the weapons arsenal and bring them to me.”

Da Gouzi asked a little curious: “Why transport them?”

” Yue Zhong said: “If the mutated snake's meat is edible, then they are also edible.”

Da Gouzi clapped his hands and flattered: “Brother Yue, you sure are far-sighted. Your knowledge and experience is outstanding!”

“I want this done immediately!” Da Gouzi looked at Yue Zhong and his eyebrows slightly wrinkled. Da Gouzi immediately gave a command, and lead several people out.

After sending out Da Gouzi, Yue Zhong went out to the Always Bright Village shooting range.

A simple shooting range was established in Always Bright Village. Every day Yue Zhong and Chi Yang went out to the range to do target practice. Those few team members who had never been on official missions before also went out to the shooting range.

Peng! Peng! Peng!

Yue Zhong held an 81 type rifle and fired six bullets at a target 100m away. The six bullets hit the target, and a few hit the bull's-eye.

“This Firearms Control skill is really practical. The hit rate is amazing. Before I was just a beginner with guns, and overnight my skill is able to become this powerful.” Yue Zhong looked at the faraway target, his mind quietly thinking.

Yue Zhong set down the type 81 rifle. At his side Guo Yu had had been standing there for an unknown amount of time and handed him a bottle of water.

Yue Zhong had a drink and said to Guo Yu: “How did the thing go?”

Guo Yu tilted her head and said: “The test eaters and tailors have already been found. But the snake skin is very difficult to handle. A kitchen knife basically can't cut through the skin.”

“I know. Let's Go!” Yue Zhong set the gun down, then he and Guo Yu went together to Zhang Xiang's villa.

Four women and eight men were standing in Zhang Xiang's villa at that time. Seeing Yue Zhong enter, they all respectfully saluted and yelled: “Brother Yue!”

“This person is Zhu Di! The Lei Jiang City chief clothing designer for the store SIFM.” Guo Yu pointed at a beautiful woman with snow white skin that was wearing a white blouse and jeans, introducing her to Yue Zhong.

Yue Zhong took a look at Zhu Di, discovering this was one of the beautiful women seized by Zhang Xiang.

Zhu Di looked at Yue Zhong and carefully said: “Hello! Brother Yue! I am Zhu Di! May I ask what kind of clothes you want? Do you want a sleeveless shirt, or something like a t-shirt?”

Before Z-age Zhu Di was also a proud and arrogant successful woman. But after Z-Age she landed in Zhang Xiang's hands. After experiencing Z-Age's cruelty, she also started to become cautious, not daring to offend people of higher status.

Yue Zhong said to Zhu Di: "A set of clothes that can cover the whole body and long pants."

"Will something like this do?" Zhu Di grabbed a pen and paper, drew up a sketch, and held it up to Yue Zhong.

Yue Zhong said to Zhu Di while pointing at Guo Yu: "We'll do it like that! First make one set for me and one for Guo Yu! First draw a line, and then I'll deal with the cutting."

Zhu Di glanced at Guo Yu a little enviously, then respectfully said: "Yes! Brother Yue!"

Zhu Di already experienced the cruel Z-Age baptism. She clearly understood this material's rarity and value. Yue Zhong wished to this kind of clothing for Guo Yu. It was equivalent to another layer of protection. In times of need it could save a person's life.

Guo Yu understood Yue Zhong's words, and her heart became happy. Looking at Yue Zhong her eyes flashed a touch of softness.

Zhu Di grabbed measuring tape to measure Yue Zhong and Guo Yu, then she started to draw on the enormous snake's skin.

In addition those eight men over on the side were scared out of their minds as they ate the mutated river snake meat. These men had been ordered locked up by Yue Zhong. Yue Zhong held an Imitation Tang Sword and stood in front of the eight men. As soon as these men started to mutate, he would strike out and behead them.

Those eight men looked at the Imitation Tang Sword in the hands of Yue Zhong standing before them. Their hearts were full of pressure. They were extremely afraid they would mutate, and then be beheaded by Yue Zhong.

The longest time period that the God and Devil World virus could lay dormant was less than an hour. After Yue Zhong, Chi Yang, and Ji Qingwu took shifts watching over the eight men for twenty-four hours, they didn't discover any abnormalities. Yue Zhong finally decided the mutated beast meat was edible.

“You all may leave!” After the observation period had reached twenty-four hours. Yue Zhong made people give the eight men the promised rewards. Waiving his hand he made them leave.

“Thank you brother Yue!” Among the eight men, seven grabbed their 5kg of rice and 5kg of snake meat, and they cheerfully left. That much food was enough to eat for a dozen days. Furthermore, as long as they were willing to accept food, playing with several women wouldn't be a problem.

Yue Zhong stared at the somewhat thin 24 year old man and said with wrinkled brows: “Why haven't you left? I've given you the promised rewards. You won't receive more!”

The thin young man kneeled in front of Yue Zhong and shouted: “Brother Yue! I'm named Lin Jun! Let me follow you!! I don't need to take these rewards. Please make me your subordinate. Let me follow you into battle under your command.”

Yue Zhong stared at Lin Jun and plainly said: “If you want to follow me into battle, go apply with each squad captain! Given that you are begging me to accept you, after today, you will start as an outside member.”

Lin Jun smiled saying: “I'll applied! But they didn't accept me. They said I didn't meet the requirements. I'm too short and small, and I don't have any strength.”

Yue Zhong's food supply was limited, and the recruiting of subordinates was limited. Naturally the combat units wanted to find strong team members. Small people without any strength, naturally wouldn't be considered. Furthermore it was extremely easy to recruit among the survivors. The majority all rushed to

apply, wishing to be under Yue Zhong's influence. After all, using guns to kill zombies wasn't too scary. If they had to use steel weapons to fight, the morale would greatly decline.

Chapter 91: Choice

Yue Zhong stared at Lin Jun, getting right to the point he asked: “Tell me what abilities you have?”

Lin Jun didn't hesitate: “I was a locksmith before Z-Age. I can open up any lock in under a minute. I thought my abilities would be useful to you.”

Yue Zhong plainly said: “Whatever is locked can be opened. What big words. Can you open up an iris-scan lock?”

Lin Jun became a little embarrassed and said: “No! I can only open up a few ordinary locks. For example: security doors, hotel doors, and ordinary civilian use locks.”

Yue Zhong's sight focused on Lin Jun: “All right! I'll accept you. You'll first start as an outside personnel. But are you clear on our rules?”

Lin Jun excitedly said: “Clear! I know all the rules very clearly.”

Right now the world already started to change. If one can follow a formidable power, then it is very unlikely to starve to death. Being an outside personnel for Yue Zhong's formidable party, it is already the desire of everyone in Always Bright Village.

Yue Zhong searched over the mutated dog and cat corpses, but he couldn't find a glass bead. It made him a little disappointed.

After deciding mutated beasts can be eaten, Yue Zhong distributed the snake and dog meat. Even the other Always Bright Villager survivors would receive a bowl of meat soup.

Everyone was in high spirits like it was a festival.

After Yue Zhong recovered, he again used a chicken as bait, trying to catch another mutated snake. After several days every inch of the brook had been tested. But there wasn't the slightest sign of another one.

Yue Zhong organized a group of people to start fishing in the brook after he confirmed there weren't any mutated river snakes.

Fish were extremely abundant in the small brook. A net was set up catching a dozen kg of fish.

"Tomorrow I want to go to the gathering at Long Hai City. Who among you wants to come with me?" After dinner Yue Zhong gathered all of the Lei Jiang City survivors.

Most of the survivors rescued from Lei Jiang city weren't his subordinates, and they hadn't entered his system. Those people rescued by Yue Zhong from Lei Jiang City put more hope in the survivor camp organization at Long Hai city hall instead of Yue Zhong. They weren't in his system so he couldn't force them to do anything.

"I want to go."

"I'll go."

As soon as Yue Zhong's words came out, immediately there was a burst of replies. Nearly everyone shouted replies.

Yue Zhong looked in those peoples eyes, turning to Chi Yang he said: "Chi Yang, You stay here and take charge. I don't trust other people."

Chi Yang's temper is steady, and his strength is also powerful. He is one of Yue Zhong's best friends. If Chi Yang takes over Always Bright Village, then Yue Zhong can be at ease leaving Always Bright Village. Otherwise as soon as Yue Zhong leaves, Always Bright Village could once again return to chaos.

Although Yue Zhong's vision wasn't to occupy Always Bright Village, it was still hundreds of people. Once chaos resumes, it is unknown how many talented people can be recovered.

"Yes" Chi Yang looked at Yue Zhong, nodding his head.

"You all want to come with me to Long Hai City base, then no

problem! In the past I promised to bring you there. But there is one matter I must declare beforehand. Once we get to Long Hai City your safety and food responsibilities will all be shifted over to the Long Hai City government. Is there a problem with that?' Yue Zhong's eyes swept across the room.

The majority of survivors didn't have any abilities, equivalent to burdens. They wanted to go, and Yue Zhong was happy to lighten the load. If Yue Zhong could deliver them into the hands of Long Hai City government, then his burden would become much lighter.

Those women hesitated after hearing Yue Zhong's words. They had already seen an aspect of Z-Age's cruelty in Always Bright Village. They didn't know what the survivor camp in Long Hai City would be like. If Yue Zhong didn't look over them, they didn't know what the future would change into.

As those women were thinking, Zhang Xuan suddenly said: "I want to stay! Yue Zhong, I want to stay here and help you clean. Can I?"

Yue Zhong looked at baby faced cute Zhang Xuan, slightly smiling he said; 'Of course you can. I will make you a preliminary team member if you wish to stay.'

Zhang Xin (張欣) looked at Chi Yang, in a firm tone she said: "I also want to stay."

Wang Qian glared at Zhang Xin (張欣) and snapped: "I also want to stay."

Yue Zhong looked at the speechless Chi Yang. With a soft smile he said: "You two will also be preliminary team members."

Yuan Ying looked at Zhang Xuan, looked at Yue Zhong, and then earnestly said: "I also want to stay"

"I also want to stay." said Zhang Xin (張心). Contrary to Yue Zhong's expectations, she also decided to stay.

Apart from these five women, everyone else remained silent.

Yue Zhong looked at everyone and plainly said: “Since this is the case, everyone pack tonight. We are leaving tomorrow.”

Not long after everyone scattered, Yue Zhong and Lu Wen got comfortable and bathed each other like a happy little couple.

After the passion, Yue Zhong hugged Lu Wen and Guo Yu and leaned against the bathhouse wall.

Lu Wen lay in Yue Zhong’s chest. She tightly held onto Yue Zhong’s arm and threw a tantrum: “Brother Yue Zhong, How about I go with you to Long Hai City? To be apart from you for so long is unbearable.”

Yue Zhong affectionately looked at the cute Lu Wen in his arms. He gave her a kiss and said: “Then what will happen here? This is our base. You are the Boss’s woman, could it be you don’t want to take over this place, and hold on to our base?”

Lu Wen hugged on to Yue Zhong’s arm, using her plump little chest she pushed up against him: “Chi Yang is here not you! Bring me with you! Yes or no?”

Yue Zhong felt Lu Wen’s soft and smooth skin, and his heart was moved. Stroking her cute little head he lovingly said: “Okay! Okay! Okay!”

“Brother is the best” Lu Wen burst with praise, and she kissed Yue Zhong’s face two times.

Guo Yu also grabbed onto Yue Zhong’s arm. Using her two big beautiful eyes she stared into Yue Zhong: “Master, can I go with you? I can help you with all of the miscellaneous errands.”

“Yes.” Yue Zhong looked at that beautiful temptress that was like a china doll. He bent down and softly kissed her forehead.

These days Guo Yu continually handled various work. She squared away whatever Yue Zhong commanded. Yue Zhong’s every day life affairs were taken care of by Guo Yu. He was a little linked to this cute lolita.

Hearing Yue Zhong's approval, Guo Yu revealed a sweet smile.

Chapter 92: Wang Hai

On the highway to Long Hai City, two Dongfeng trucks, two Jeeps, and a Hummer formed a small motorcade, and sped along the road.

“Save me!! Save me!!!”

Suddenly, eight men, dressed up in wide variety of clothes, rushed out from a side road. They were carrying various old model rifles and handguns.

Behind them, two S1s closely pursued them like the wind without abandon.

In the midst of the intense cry for help, a man lagging behind was clawed by an S1. A huge claw slash immediately appeared on his shoulder. His face turned pale. Using his full strength to break free from the S1, he madly rushed forward again.

Yue Zhong gave a command to Wang Shuang who was driving the car: “Stop the vehicle! Kill them!”

Wang Shuang immediately stepped on the brakes and stopped the Hummer.

The following vehicles stopped quickly behind them. Twelve men carrying type 79 assault rifles jumped down from the vehicles. Glaring like tigers, they pointed their guns at the eight men carrying the various types of old weapons.

Da Gouzi commanded to the eight fugitive men: “Drop the weapons! then crouch down! Otherwise we will open fire!”

Yue Zhong’s protocol when encountering armed personnel was to first make them give up their weapons, then he will assist. Otherwise letting other parties join his ranks was too dangerous.

Seeing Yue Zhong’s side carrying type 79 assault rifles, the eight men’s eyes flashed with fear. They immediately threw their guns

to the side, and they rushed into Yue Zhong's ranks, loudly yelling: "Don't shoot!! Please save us!"

Compared to the monster S1, being in the ranks of men felt much more safe.

Yue Zhong got out of the vehicle. Holding an Imitation Tang Sword, his image flashed, appearing up and down in front of the two S1. The sword flashed across, and their heads were easily sent flying.

The two headless S1 corpse fell to the ground. They burst forth with 20 life coins and a white box.

"How severe!" The eight survivors saw Yue Zhong easily behead them. The S1 who existed in the heavens was brought down to earth so easily, and their eyes flashed with fear.

Yue Zhong tossed the white box and life coins into a backpack. He asked to the eight men before him, "Who are you all?"

Although Yue Zhong had the storage ring, he still carried the backpack before others to deceive the public. The storage ring is a level 6 treasure. If other people knew, inevitably they would be jealous and cause unneeded trouble.

Like a thug, Da Gouzi fiercely said to the survivors: "This is our captain, Yue! Yue asked you something, why haven't you quickly answered? If you aren't honest, I'll execute you!"

A young man with the stature of a leader quickly said: "We are a Long Hai City's survivor camp group searching for supplies. I am named Wang Hai! I am this small group's team lead! Thank you for rescuing us."

Yue Zhong stared and said in a low voice at Wang Hai: "Wang Hai! I want to know the present situation of the Long Hai City survivor camp. Tell me everything you know. I only want to know information on Long Hai City. I'll give you your guns and people. But if I discover you cheated me, it will be your doom."

“Yes!” Wang Hai’s heart shivered in fear, then he told Yue Zhong everything he knew about the Long Hai City Survivor camp.

The day, Z-Age started, Long Hai also heard the sound claiming to be the hand of God. The majority of people became zombies. The Long Hai City survivor group also had seven people become infected and turn into zombies.

But fortunately, Long Hai City had troops stationed nearby. Their unit also had a large majority become infected and turn into zombies, and the unit’s established organizational structure disappeared. But there was a portion of troops under the command of a battalion commander named Lei Cheng that used modern firepower to clear out all of the zombies, recovering the military camp.

The remaining Long Hai City’s leadership was brought under the command of the Long Hai City’s mayor, Chen Jianfeng. The remaining armed police were converged into Lei Cheng’s army unit.

After converging, Chen Jianfeng immediately organized manpower to attack the less populated district of Qingyuan County in Long Hai City. Those mutants had just started; they were zombies that had yet to evolve. They didn’t stand a chance facing a modern organized army.

After two days of fighting, The zombies of Qingyuan County were purged. Chen Jianfeng used Qingyuan County to establish the Long Hai City survivor camp, gathering together various survivors. This is everything I know. Right now Qingyuan County has nearly four thousand survivors. Every day, scattered runaway groups and survivors enter the Long Hai City survivor base.

Wang Hai looked at Yue Zhong, carefully asking: “May I ask, are you an evolver, captain Yue?”

Yue Zhong curiously asked: “How many evolvers does the Long Hai City camp have?”

Wang Hai responded: “Dozens of people!”

In this world, there are people who weren't short of luck and power. Yue Zhong also didn't believe he was the only evolver. But upon hearing dozens of evolvers exist, it made him feel a little pressure.

Wang Hai asked: “Captain Yue! Do you want to enter Long Hai City survivor camp?”

Yue Zhong said: “Correct!”

Wang Hai explained to Yue Zhong: “At present, the base established a new policy. People who enter the base must hand over all the goods they've gotten from the God and Devil World system. The base will also confiscate your weapons and ammunition. You should be a little careful!”

“They also have these things?” Yue Zhong's brows wrinkled. He commanded to Da Gouzi: “Grab 5kg of rice and give it to Wang Hai.”

Da Gouzi nodded, he quickly gave Wang Hai 5kg of rice from the Dongfeng truck: “Captain Yue gives you this!”

“Thank you Captain Yue! Thank You Captain Yue!” Wang Hai carried a box of instant noodles, immediately he smiled. This time when he brought out the group, there were a lot of losses, but he now had 5kg of rice. That much could be considered a harvest. Food wasn't abundant in Long Hai City survivor base.

“Why do you want to tie me up!! Why?” Just then, a man's panicked cry sounded.

Yue Zhong's voice smoothly looked over. He saw that one of Wang Hai's men had been tightly bound up. Wang Shuang stood over him holding an Imitation Tang Sword. This was the man who had the claw mark on his shoulder.

“Wait a moment!” Wang Hai shouted out. Then he walked over in front of the man who had been clawed by the S1. He sighed and

said: “Old Li, as someone who has been infected, there is no hope. Do you have any last words?”

Chapter 93 Longhai City Survivor Base

Looking at Wang Hai, Lao Li was extremely moved, and his eyes became red. He said a little sadly: “Captain Wang! My death doesn’t matter! But what about my wife and son?”

Wang Hai slowly said: “These two, we will help you take care of them. You can rest easy!”

Wang Hai’s remaining men saw this scene. Their hearts became burdened. Old Li is an honest man, and he is very popular in the group. No one wanted to see him die, but those infected will certainly die. This is law. Even those evolvers who are strengthened by the God and Devil World system will turn into zombies when infected. This virus is truly terrifying.

Old Li closed his eyes. “Come! Give me happiness!”

Wang Hai looked at Yue Zhong and said: “Captain Yue, can you let us resolve this ourselves.”

Yue Zhong nodded, and Wang Shuang put away the Imitation Tang Sword.

Wang Hai pointed his gun at Old Li’s brain and said: “Old Li, go well!”

Peng! A gunshot, Old Li’s head received a bloody hole, and then he collapsed to the ground.

Da Gouzi came over to Yue Zhong’s side and asked: “Captain Yue, what do we do now? Are we still going to the Long Hai City survivor camp?”

If Yue Zhong’s group gets their items confiscated by Long Hai City base, then they will get trampled on like tigers who have their teeth pulled out. Da Gouzi somewhat gave up, wanting to return to Always Bright Village.

Yue Zhong simply said: “We continue!”

Yue Zhong came before Wang Hai and plainly said: “Wang Hai, you and your men may leave!”

“Thank you captain Yue! Thank you captain Yue! When you arrive at Long Hai City base find me. I will certainly treat you.” Wang hai repeatedly yelled overjoyed.

Finished speaking, Wang Hai was afraid Yue Zhong would go back on his word. He took his six men and quickly left the area.

Compared to ever evolving zombies, ordinary people are easier to deal with. Because of this several people started hunting fellow human beings, and they started snatching supplies. There are very few people like Yue Zhong who would rescue them, and then not take the firearms they rely on to survive.

“Lin Jun! Come over here!” Yue Zhong pondered a moment, and called over to the team member at his side.

Lin Jun arrived at Yue Zhong’s and asked a little bit excitedly: “Captain Yue what are your orders?”

Lin Jun didn’t have many experiences at the side of Yue Zhong. He really wanted to display his worth.

Yue Zhong stared at Lin Jun and asked: “You are familiar with the area around Long Hai City. Do you know of a place we can hide our supplies?”

Lin Jun’s hometown is indeed a small county near Long Hai City. He was relatively familiar with the area. This is one of the reasons Yue Zhong brought him along. He needed someone familiar with the area as a guide.

Lin Jun knitted his brows in deep thought for a moment and finally said to Yue Zhong: “There is! I remember near Qingyuan there is a small village named Xi Village with a cave. Xi village had very few people, only a couple dozen. The land is barren without any supplies. There shouldn’t be anyone going there.”

“Da Gouzi!” Yue Zhong said in a deep voice.

“What is it, Captain Yue?” Da Gouzi came to Yue Zhong’s side and asked.

“Select several people to follow me. You stay and defend here! This time we are going. Don’t tell anyone about the existence of these women. Understood?” Yue Zhong said to Da Gouzi.

The women who wanted to go to Long Hai City survivor camp have already been excluded by Yue Zhong as trusted partners. After all, they want to leave after arriving at Long Hai City. Anything could happen to them in the future.

Da Gouzi nodded his head, he selected several people to follow Yue Zhong. They drove out a Dong Feng truck loaded with survival goods and weapons.

“Where is Yue Zhong going?” Seeing Yue Zhong go out, Chen Yao couldn’t help but ask.

Da Gouzi looked at Chen Yao and coldly said: “Chen Yao, should you be asking about Captain Yue’s whereabouts?”

Da Gouzi looked down upon those saved by Yue Zhong that had chosen to leave.

Chen Yao stared blankly. She never thought Da Gouzi would speak like this to her. Da Gouzi had always been courteous to the people following Yue Zhong in Always Bright Village. He had never been this cold.

Chen Yao’s eyebrows wrinkled, and she couldn’t help but say: “What’s with the attitude! I’m concerned about Yue Zhong so I asked!”

Da Gouzi dully said: “After we get to Long Hai City survivor base, you aren’t one of our people. It’s best you don’t ask about Captain Yue’s business.”

Chen Yao still wanted to say something. But Ji Qingwu pulled her clothes, shaking her head saying: “Yao Yao, we already became outsiders. We decided to leave Always Bright Village and go to the

Long Hai City survivor base. It is logical for them to act like this towards us. After all, this matter is about their safety.”

After hearing Ji Qingwu’s words, all sorts of feelings welled up in Chen Yao’s heart. It was somewhat bitter. Part of her wanted to stay at Yue Zhong’s side, but she also wanted to return to the government’s protection and an orderly society. Under rule of government and in societal order, she is a princess, but with Yue Zhong she is just another ordinary pretty girl. She also didn’t have feelings for Yue Zhong, so naturally she chose the Long Hai City survivor base.

Ji Qingwu looked at the conflicted Chen Yao without speaking. She would rather stay at Yue Zhong’s side, but Chen Yao is her best friend. Ji Qingwu’s family has also served Chen Yao’s family for generations. Ji Qingwu’s grandfather is the personal bodyguard of Chen Yao’s grandfather. Since their generation, the Ji family has been a subordinate power to the Chen family. Officially and personally, Ji Qingwu must be with Chen Yao.

Under the guidance of Lin Jun, Yue Zhong easily found the cave. He took all of the goods on the Dong Feng truck and stored them there, then he returned to the motorcade.

Continually moving along the highway, Yue Zhong’s group quickly arrived at the entrance to the survivor base in Qingyuan county.

Qingyuan county is a small town located not far to the west of Long Hai City. Before Z-Age it had well preserved ancient walls and buildings which was a selling point for the tourist industry.

Yue Zhong saw the walls of the Qingyuan township from far away. Those walls had great use for defending against zombies and mutated beasts when combined with modern weaponry.

“Stop!” Yue Zhong’s group just arrived before the gates. Four heavily armed soldiers immediately rushed over and yelled.

Yue Zhong's got out of their vehicles one by one.

As soon as Yue Zhong's group got out of their vehicles, they were confiscated by the soldiers.

Several government personnel walked over.

Among them one person came to Yue Zhong's side and said: "I am responsible for receiving survivors. I'm named Chen Zhiguang. You all may carry your personal items and enter the Long Hai City survivor camp. Cash, gold, and diamonds can be exchanged here for food stamps."

Chapter 94: Art of Fear's Mighty Ability

Zhao Li's eyes lit up, she hastily asked; "What is the exchange rate for cash and gold to food stamps?"

Zhao Li always carried around a suitcase of cash and gold to be able to trade in the Long Hai City survivor camp.

Chen Zhiguan plainly said: 10,000 RMB for .5kg of food stamps, 1kg gold for 10kg of food stamps, and 1kg diamonds for 10kg of food stamps."

Zhao Li's brows wrinkled, her strong female character burst out yelling at Chen Zhiguang: "What? 10,000 RMB for .5kg worth of food stamps? This exchange rate is too unreasonable! Bring your leadership to me. I am the chairman of the board for the fast food chain Duo Li Fen."

The value of the Duo Li Fen fast food chain exceeds one hundred million. It was a very popular Chinese style fast food chain before Z-Age. Zhao Li was a societal celebrity as the chairman of the board. She was very careful in Yue Zhong's group. As soon as she arrived at the government system she immediately began to put on airs.

Chen Zhiguang looked at Zhao Li slightly sardonic: "No need! I am the leader. You can exchange or not, but I won't do it after you enter the camp."

Chen Zhiguang didn't give another look to the former chairman of the board Zhao Li. Looking at Yue Zhong he plainly said: "You aren't permitted to carry weapons in Long Hai City base. You must hand over all of your weapons. Any God and Devil World equipment and items must be handed over to the base. Otherwise you will be violating the crime of concealing goods and weapons. Right now men go over here and women go over there. We will conduct a search for items."

Finished speaking, Chen Zhiguang began to bring Yue Zhong and his men to a small room.

A female government employee began to bring Zhao Li to another small room.

“Wait a moment! I’ll exchange! I want to exchange for food stamps!!” Seeing that Chen Zhiguang was leaving, Zhao Li immediately panicked. She grabbed her suitcase of RMB and ran in front of Chen Zhiguang yelling.

Zhao Li didn’t know what it was like inside the base, but if she didn’t have food she couldn’t survive. No matter for how much she must exchange for some food stamps. Otherwise it would be hard for her and her son to survive in the base.

Chen Zhiguang looked at that well developed woman, his eyes flashed a lewd look. With a cold smile he handed Zhao Li a piece of paper: “Right now I’m not in the mood to help you exchange. If you want to exchange food stamps, come alone to this place tonight.”

Zhao Li took the small piece of paper and looked. Her face turned white. On that piece of paper was written an address for a unit number. She was a person who had experienced life, and she clearly understood Chen Zhiguang’s meaning.

Without paying attention to Zhao Li, Chen Zhiguang brought Yue Zhong’s group forward to the small room.

“Is it really like this?” Zhao Li grabbed the piece of paper. Her facial expression was unsettling. She originally believed she would have a life on top of the social order after arriving at Long Hai City survivor camp. But just now an ordinary government official started to make eyes at her body. It made her heart fill with fear and uncertainty for the future.

Chen Zhiguang and three personnel started to search group’s private items in the small room.

The four men had dirty hands, and they took the cigarettes and candy and put them in their own pockets.

The job of receiving survivors is a lucrative position. These workers can fish up a lot of treasure from the survivors every day.

Da Gouzi watched Chen Zhiguang steal his cigarettes. Immediately panicking, He shouted: "Wait a moment, these are mine."

Chen Zhiguang face sunk. He stared at Da Gouzi and said: "What are your things? These are mine. Don't say things you'll regret! Be careful or I'll charge you with slander. I'll make you squat behind bars."

Da Gouzi shouted with unlimited fury: "So you are like this! No different than bandits!"

Chen Zhiguang looked at Da Gouzi and coldly smiled: "What? You disapprove? If you disapprove of the Boss then he'll make you disappear. This Boss works so hard to receive all of you. If the Boss isn't rewarded then who would do it? If you have the ability, then go file a complaint."

The other three workers all laughed. Before Z-Age public complaints were basically useless. Don't even mention the chaotic order after Z-Age. So long as one doesn't create any huge disturbances, then the upper authorities basically won't look into these small matters.

Da Gouzi still wanted to say something, but Yue Zhong gave him a look. He immediately shut up.

Chen Zhiguang saw Da Gouzi shut his mouth, and he became pleased. He saw the ring on Yue Zhong's hand, and his eyes shined. Without any scruples he said: "You! Take off your two rings. I carelessly dropped those in the past, and you still haven't given them to back to me?"

A cold light passed Yue Zhong's eyes. He coldly said: "Are you

certain you dropped them?”

Chen Zhiguang appeared generous and said: “That is without a doubt! Take them and give them back to me. I won’t make a fuss about you stealing my rings. Theft is a serious offense in Long Hai City. People caught by police can be shot at the scene. I have a good heart. I don’t want to shed blood, I’ll release you.”

Yue Zhong coldly smiled. A cold light flashed in his eyes, and he launched the Art of Fear skill towards Chen Zhiguang! In an instant, an astonishingly baleful energy proliferated out of Yue Zhong’s body, and it enshrouded Chen Zhiguang’s body.

Chen Zhiguang’s face turned white, and his eyes suddenly lost the expression of this world. He saw himself being grabbed by a two meter tall monster. It used an electric saw and cut open his body, and blood and guts flowed out of his body. The pain was so severe he couldn’t help but let out a cold miserable lament. His entire person was powerlessly kneeling on the ground, loudly screaming a sad cry.

“Save my life!! Save me!! Save me!!” Chen Zhiguang’s eyes became blood red, and he collapsed paralyzed on the ground. His body was coldly sweating, and the pain was like a fish being deep-fried.

Those three workers saw Chen Zhiguang in such a miserable state, and their faces changed. They fished out the stolen items from their pockets while apologizing repeatedly: “Sorry!! Sorry! We didn’t know you were an evolver!! We didn’t mean to offend, please forgive us!”

An evolver with these types of skills is something these small fry aren’t able to deal with. Especially a type of skill Yue Zhong used that could make Chen Zhiguang feel unbearable pain without any warning. This is the first time they had seen an evolver with this type of skill in Long Hai City.

Yue Zhong didn’t want to kill anyone, and he released the Art of

Fear skill from Chen Zhiguang.

Chen Zhiguang recovered after being released from the skill. He difficulty stood up, and looked at Yue Zhong in fear. Not daring to try anymore tricks, he trembled and said: “Big brother, you all need to first fill out a form. After being separated here for two hours, there will be a person who will arrange work and habitation according to your skills.”

Chapter 95 Joining the Base

Yue Zhong received the form and looked at it, only to see that there were all sorts of questions on it.

Chen Zhiguang, on one side, cautiously said : “In this form, the most crucial point is regarding your occupation and ability before the Z-age. According to your occupation and ability, you will be provided with work and goods. Among these, evolvers can get very good treatment. They can join army troops or possibly be an employee of the government branch.”

Experiencing Yue Zhong’s fearful ability, Chen Zhiguang didn’t dare to provoke his anger again. Although, inside Long Hai city, even evolvers couldn’t kill as they wished. But Yue Zhong’s strange ability could absolutely kill him easily without being discovered.

Chen Zhiguang reminded: “Occupation and ability is very important, this directly relates to your future treatment.”

The rule of the Z-age is the law of the jungle, Chen Zhiguang was very clear on this one point. He won’t dare to go against Yue Zhong who was an evolver. He could only try as much as possible to win his favor .

Yue Zhong tossed out a pack of cigarettes to Chen Zhiguang and indifferently said: “ We want to be together, what methods do you have ?”

“Thank you, brother Yue !!” Chen Zhiguang received the cigarettes, his eyes showed a hint of happy expression. Cigarettes were very high in demand inside the base, but yet they were very hard to come by. For ordinary people like themselves, it was very difficult to obtain a pack.

Chen Zhiguang pondered a moment : “If you want to be together, then you all need to fill the form as jobless. Only, if that happens, then your future treatment won’t be good .”

Longhai City base was a place where people who were dragons as well as those who were snakes mingled. There were also quite a bit of small powerful gangs. Chen Zhiguang has also seen many groups not willing to separate. After all, everyone together meant big power and so wouldn't be easy to be bullied by other people.

After listening to Chen Zhiguang, Yue Zhong's party all filled both the occupation and ability as unemployed.

Two hours later, Yue Zhong's party walked out of the room.

On the other side, Lu Wen, Chen Yao also walked out of their room.

“Brother !” seeing Yue Zhong leaving the room, Lu Wen ran to his side and held his hand.

Guo Yu also came to Yue's side.

The rest of the girls stood across Yue , looking at Yue with eyes full of complex feelings. Starting today, they would be separated and would have to face the unknown world by themselves.

Chen Yao came next to Yue and with a complex look, slowly said : “ Yue! I am going to go. Henceforth, if you face any problems in Longhai city, you can come to me. I will come help you to the very best of my ability.”

The Chen family had quite an influence in Longhai city. Chen Yao made clear, her identity. After which, her identity was authenticated and she could meet with her relatives in Longhai city base.

Yue Zhong glanced at Chen Yao and in a heavy sound, said: “take care! ”

Yue Zhong also absolutely regarded Chen Yao as one possessing remarkable capability and outstanding looks. Only that, every person has their own ambitions. Yue was also already mentally prepared for her departure and so, he didn't feel any big disappointment or loss.

“Goodbye!” Chen Yao looked attentively at Yue Zhong, sight diverted towards his side where on each side stood Guo Yu and Lu Wen. A complex light flashed past her eyes. Leaving behind the sentence, she left with Ji Qing Wu.

Zhao Li walked next to Yue Zhong and implored to Chen Zhiguang who was next to his side : “ Brother Chen, I beg you to help me exchange the food stamps. I beg you!”

Zhao Li already realized, Long Hai City survivor base isn't the perfect haven she had imagined. Her status as a fast food chain chairman had no use here. Basically there was no one to purchase her stock. She had no choice but to lay aside her status before Z-Age. At that time she basically looked down upon little office workers.

Chen Zhiguang looked at Zhao Li. Waving his hand he said: “No time! Scram!”

As the Long Hai City survivor base admittance personnel, Chen Zhiguang had encountered several big bosses. Before Z-Age Zhao Li had money and status, but now she had neither.

Zhao Li's face turned white, and her eyes flashed with hopelessness. If she couldn't turn that suitcase of RMB into food stamps, then it was just a box of useless paper. She was very clear about this point. Without food stamps in her hand, she didn't know how long she could survive in Long Hai City.

“Help her exchange!” Yue Zhong plainly said while looking at Chen Zhiguang.

“Yes! Brother Yue!” Chen Zhiguang immediately replied with respect, then he called over a worker and commanded him: “Little Lin, take this woman and go exchange for food stamps.”

Little Lin arrogantly looked at Zhao Li. He coldly said: “Follow me!”

“Thank you!” Zhao Li stooped and expressed thanks to Yue

Zhong. She finally grabbed her suitcase and follow little Lin, leaving the area.

“Brother Yue, follow me! I’ll bring you all to your residences.” Chen Zhiguang said with a pleasing look towards Yue Zhong.

Z-Age follows the laws of the jungle. Chen Zhiguang relied on his status as a civil servant to strut around in front of ordinary survivors. But before the powerful people of Long Hai City, he had no such swagger. Chen Zhiguang didn’t have much clout in Long Hai City survivor base, therefore he was always looking for someone to be his supporter.

Chen Zhiguang wanted to cling onto Yue Zhong to climb in power. Yue had strange abilities and also other strong people who followed him. If he could become Yue Zhong’s trusted aide, then his power in Long Hai City survivor base could become consolidated. He was willing to receive humiliation in order to receive help.

Walking on the street, Chen Zhiguang apologized to Yue Zhong: “Brother Yue, today’s matter, it is my fault! I have eyes, yet I failed to recognize Mount Tai. I have greatly offended you, please forgive me.”

Yue Zhong plainly said: “The matter is in the past.”

Chen Zhiguang’s gave Yue Zhong face: “Brother Yue, can I mix in with you? I don’t have any big sway, but I can navigate the back alleys. If there is anything you are unclear about, just ask me.”

Da Gouzi saw Chen Zhiguang’s sudden turn, and he coldly mocked: “Your face is really thick!”

As if Chen Zhiguang didn’t hear, he continued to wait upon Yue Zhong.

Yue Zhong considered a moment, then immediately said: “Okay!”

Although he got the rough introduction from Wang Hai about Long Hai City, he could still use a detailed explanation. One that

couldn't be said in a short period of time.

Chen Zhiguang was joyful: "Thank you brother Yue! Thank you brother Yue!"

Under the guidance of Chen Zhiguang, Yue Zhong's group arrived at their residence——The building was a five-story piece of junk in a shantytown.

Every floor had three rooms. Inside there was nothing but a bed and a toilet.

Outside of that building was an ordinary house. There were several trees planted around it, some abandoned farmland, and a small pool.

Chen Zhiguang's apologetically said: "I'm sorry brother Yue! Jobless survivors can only live in remote places like this."

Chen Zhiguang was certainly not a high up official. Naturally he couldn't arrange a nice place for Yue Zhong.

Yue Zhong nodded and didn't say anything.

Chapter 96: Shopping

Everyone had been busy the whole day. Their stomachs were hungry, so they left the building and went out.

Not long after leaving the building, they saw an open place with some stands arranged. Several workers were there distributing relief food.

Dozens of people were in a long line waiting for food.

One fatty was holding a ladle. Every person who passed by the pot received a scoop of gruel plopped in their bowl.

Da Gouzi walked by and took a look. He saw that in the bowls there wasn't any rice, it was basically all water. He couldn't help but complain: "Damn, is this what people eat? It's all water!"

Da Gouzi could eat a bowl of food every day in Always Bright Village. The gruel in Always Bright Village also had more rice in it than this.

The fatty distributing the gruel looked at Da Gouzi and mocked: "If you don't want to eat then scram! Wait until you've been hungry several days, then you'll reconsider."

The other survivors received bowls of gruel that were practically water, and they all licked their bowls clean. Then they looked at the big pot of gruel with greedy eyes.

This bowl of relief food is practically rice soup and not gruel. But to these survivors, it is their hope for life.

Chen Zhiguang apologized to Yue Zhong: "Brother Yue, I'm sorry. You all can only receive the relief food here."

Yue Zhong looked at the large relief food pot without much rice inside. He had not the slightest bit of interest in it. He asked to Chen Zhiguang: "Is there a market here? I want to go buy a few things."

Chen Zhiguang immediately said: “Yes! Please follow me.”

Walking along the road in the survivor camp, Yue Zhong’s group saw everyone looked famished. Clearly they were all starving. There were several places with refugees lined up to get gruel.

Under Chen Zhiguang’s guidance, Yue Zhong arrived at a street. There were all types of things displayed on the street. The complexions of the vendors were only slightly better than the other survivors of the city.

“There is the rice store. You need government issued food stamps to exchange for rice. The government worker salaries are all issued with food stamps. The army is the same.” Chen Zhiguang pointed over at a store where four soldiers guarded with live ammo and explained to Yue Zhong.

“This is Phoenix street where they sell all kinds of goods. If you have foodstuffs or food stamps, you can buy many things.” Chen Zhiguang pointed at a street and explained to Yue Zhong.

Yue Zhong heard Chen Zhiguang’s introductions, and then he lead everyone into the street in a grandiose manner.

“Boss, can I buy this pot and these bowls?” after arriving at a general store, Yue Zhong looked at the floor full of pots and pans and asked the owner.

The owner looked at Yue Zhong, and immediately his eyes became bright. He hastily said: “one or two food stamps for a pot, one or two food stamps for twenty bowls, one or two food stamps for a kitchen knife, one or two food stamps for three iron pots. Or you can use food to exchange.”

Chen Zhiguang pulled on Yue Zhong, he coldly said: “Boss, you’re being swindled. The price is extremely high. Leave, brother Yue we will go to the next place.”

Yue Zhong immediately turned to leave. The shop owner hurriedly stood up. He shouted out: “Don’t go!! Don’t go! A little

cheaper is okay. A little cheaper is okay!!”

Yue Zhong pointed all around at the ground, indicating a full set of pots and pans: “We will buy all these for five packs of instant noodles. Otherwise you can just keep them.”

The shop owner gritted his teeth: “Deal!”

Right now the foodstuffs in Long Hai city were extremely strained. The value of these pots and pans were extremely low. Five packs of instant noodles would be enough for the owner to eat a good meal.

Yue Zhong waved his hand. Da Gouzi fished out two bags of instant noodles and gave them to the store owner. Lin Jun and the others gathered up the pots and pans.

“Boss!! I have good things here!! Come over here to shop!”

“Boss, come over and take a look!”

Seeing Yue Zhong shopping so generously, the surrounding store owners all invited him to their shops.

“Captain Yue! There are tools to repair vehicles!” Chen Dalei, the vehicle repairman, walked over to a vendor. Seeing the tools at the vendor, his eyes became bright.

Chen Dalei is a proficient vehicle mechanic, but when he was fleeing, he had to lighten the burden by throwing away his food. Seeing the vendor’s tools, he couldn’t bear it. He was extremely clear on his position in Yue Zhong’s group. He must bring into play his abilities so as not to be discarded.

Receiving Yue Zhong’s approval, Chen Dalei went to the vendor and used four packs of instant noodles to buy the tools.

“Boss! Come over here and buy something. I’ll give it to you cheaper!!”

The vendors became even more cordial after seeing Yue Zhong be so generous.

Food was currently in the highest demand at Long Hai City. There weren't many customers on this street. After all, the most important thing right now is to eat. Very few people could use food to buy things.

Long Hai city was different than Always Bright Village. There were all kinds of tools here. Several of them Always Bright Village didn't even have. Yue Zhong's group walked along the road and bought several tools to bring back to Always Bright Village.

As Yue Zhong was walking on the road, a young woman wearing extremely short jean shorts and a yellowed white t-shirt rushed over to Yue Zhong. She was full of a youthful energy, and she implored to Yue Zhong: "Brother! Do you want to play with me? I was a high school student in the past. A bag of instant noodles is good for one night. I haven't eaten a full meal for a week. I'm begging you play with me! I'm hungry!!!!"

He saw the good looking girl who wasn't even twenty years old. Yue Zhong's eyes flashed a complicated light. He never thought that the Long Hai City survivor base which was under control of the government would have this type of sight.

Guo Yu and Lu Wen looked at that young woman. Their eyes filled compassion and celebration. They were compassionate about the young woman's fate, and they celebrated their good fortune in finding Yue Zhong. They didn't know if they would have sold themselves due to hunger.

Chen Zhiguang looked at the young woman with no place to go. He turned and said to Yue Zhong: "Brother Yue, don't pay attention to her! To play with these kind of goods, you don't need one bag of instant noodles. A bag of instant noodles can buy three prostitutes, furthermore they will all still be high school students before Z-Age. If you want to play, I'll take you to them."

"Big brother! I'll do anything! However you want to play is okay! I'm begging you,, play with me!" The high school student was

knelt before Yue Zhong begging.

Yue Zhong didn't give her another look. He just kept walking with his people.

When the high school student was begging before Yue Zhong, she felt something in her pocket. She felt and felt, and discovered it was a compressed biscuit. She grabbed it while looking at Yue Zhong walk away. Seeing Guo Yu and Lu Wen at Yue Zhong's side, her eyes flashed with envy. Then she went into a side alley and ate her compressed biscuit while crying.

Chapter 97: Ice King Association

“Brother, why didn’t you directly give the compressed biscuit to her?” Lu Wen asked Yue Zhong curiously. She saw that although Yue Zhong didn’t take notice of the high school girl, he still secretly gave her a compressed biscuit.

Yue Zhong said in a low voice: “If I directly gave it to her, I’m afraid it won’t remain in her hands more than a few minutes before being stolen by others.”

Chen Zhiguang said: “Lu Wen, it’s just like brother Yue says! The law and order in this place really isn’t good. Although robbery, rape, and violent crime are all sentenced to death when discovered, these kinds of thing still occur.”

Anything can happen when people are extremely hungry. Even though the crimes of rape and robbery were sentenced to death in Long Hai City, but the unsuppressable darkness in several people’s hearts break the precious idea of safety. And people still do these things secretly.

“Big Brother! Come play! One night for two food stamps.”

“Big Brother, come play a moment? One bag of instant noodles for a night.”

Not long after Yue Zhong’s group departed the high school student, several women lined themselves up neat and orderly. The famished looking women surrounded Yue Zhong’s group, selling themselves.

“Seems like Longhai City is also not a good place.” This was the first time Yue Zhong had seen the sight of women selling themselves without fear. Seeing those famished women, without a shred of dignity, made him waver about his previous decision.

In the past, Yue Zhong wanted to come to Longhai City survivor base because he hoped to see the order reinstated. A place where

people aren't lacking food and clothing. With a place like that, he could rest easy passing on the survivors over to the base, and then he could take several trusted friends to Nanning, to search for friends and family.

Chen Zhiguang, extremely capable of being flexible and taking advantage of the situation. He saw Yue Zhong's brows wrinkle, and immediately his face dropped. He roared at the surrounding women: "Start rolling! Don't circle up! Be careful, if you come over again I'll make each one of you squat in jail."

The surrounding women saw Chen Zhiguang's government clothing, and their eyes flashed with dread. One by one they withdrew and gave up.

The position of government workers wasn't something, these prostitutes could compare with. Offending a government worker was unwise in Z-Age.

Yue Zhong looked at both his sides, and his brows slightly wrinkled. He saw the famished women neatly arrange themselves on both sides of the road. Some women were even putting on a little bit of makeup. The whole group of women selling themselves looked rough. There were actually over a hundred of them.

"What is that place?" After moving far away from Phoenix road, Yue Zhong saw several soldiers guarding on the street, blocking off the road.

Everyone's clothes on the road looked fresh. Their faces had a red glow, and they clearly weren't starving. Yue Zhong even saw a pretty woman wearing the latest fashion, leisurely pulling along a Pekinese dog.

The street was orderly and tidy like the world before Z-Age. Outside the street was extremely cruel. Everyone was famished, selling themselves for a piece of bread. In and out of the street, one is heaven, other is earth, like two worlds together.

Chen Zhiguang looked at the special region a little enviously. He slowly said: “That is the special region. Only high level government personnel and high level army officials can enter that region. The supplies there are the best. People like us ordinary government workers barely have enough to eat in one day. Don’t even think about meat and vegetables. The life of the people in the special region is worryless. They don’t have a lack of meat, vegetables, or various type of goods. Even the dog in there eats better than outsiders.”

Although Chen Zhiguang was a government official, he hadn’t eaten meat for two weeks. The large majority of meat had been handed over to the special region supplies. The government officials could only go around half hungry, eating things like meat was just a dream.

“While the rich, wine and dine, the poor freeze to death on the street. These words are truly appropriate.” Yue Zhong looked at the special region, then he turned his head and prepared to leave.

Just when they were about to leave Phoenix street, a very arrogant, domineering young man wearing a military overcoat and black leather boots brought seven men carrying machetes in front of Yue Zhong’s group, blocking their path.

The bossy young man wearing military clothes had a strange look. He chided to Yue Zhong in a loud voice: “Boy, you have just arrived! This is young master’s territory. To do trade here, you must give young master a protection fee. It’s to protect your trade! Take out half of the food on your person and give it over to Boss.”

The seven people behind the man dressed in military clothes all waved their machetes at Yue Zhong’s group.

Seeing the man show off his military strength, Yue Zhong’s brows wrinkled. He asked Chen Zhiguang; “Doesn’t the base not allow people to carry weapons? How can these people have blades?”

Chen Zhiguang laughed and said: “Brother Yue, the rules are dead, people are alive! As long as you have a connection, getting a gun in the base is no problem. In the black market, so long as you have food, you can get anything. This young man is named Hou Jinbiao. He is the subordinate of one of the four big evolvers, Ice King Zhang Yun. There aren’t many men who dare provoke him.”

Chen Zhiguang said to Hou Jinbiao: “Jinbiao, give me face. How about not taking the protection fee?”

Hou Jinbiao’s face turned ugly, and he fiercely said: “Chen Zhiguang, what are you calculating, you want young master to give you face? You are a government employee telling Boss to fuck off. If you don’t pay the protection fee, Boss is going to fucking square you away.”

Chen Zhiguang was scolded by Hou Jinbiao, and immediately his face burst white. His government status could only bully ordinary survivors. He could do nothing in front of those persons under the cover of the powerful evolvers. Because of this, Chen Zhiguang wanted to become Yue Zhong’s member after seeing his tyrannical power roll into town.

After Hou Jinbiao scolded Chen Zhiguang, he turned his head and saw Lu Wen and Guo Yu standing at Yue Zhong’s side. His eyes flashed with lewdness. He reached out a hand, grabbing towards Guo Yu’s chest. He sloppily said: “What a pretty girl, let young master feel well. I can be your first groom. Haha!!”

Lu Wen’s and Guo Yu’s complexions changed, and they immediately retreated behind Yue Zhong.

Seeing Hou Jinbiao’s lewd appearance, Yue Zhong’s eyes flashed a cold light. He walked a step forward. Then he sent a ruthless kick flying at Hou Jinbiao. The power of an evolver burst out, and the kick exploded his family jewels.

“AH!!!” Hou Jinbiao cried out in misery. He grabbed his genitals and struggled in pain on the ground.

“Fuck him!! He dares oppose the Ice King association! Chop them to death!”

“Fuck! Chop up that little cunt.”

Chapter 98: Ice King Zhang Yun

Seeing the balls of Hou Jinbiao exploded by Yue Zhong, the faces of the seven men holding machetes changed. They violently chopped, rushing towards Yue Zhong.

Yue Zhong calmly stood there, looking at the seven men bum rushing towards him.

White Bones was standing beside Yue Zhong disguised as a person. Right as Yue Zhong was about to be chopped, White Bones rushed into the machete men. Using strength that was three times a normal person, it exploded punches onto their bodies.

In only a few rounds, the seven men holding machetes all had their ribs broken by the bullet and knife proof White Bones. They vomited blood onto the ground, and let go of their machetes.

Chen Zhiguang heart filled with excitement as he looked at Yue Zhong downplaying the defeat of Hou Jinbiao's group: "Master!! too strong!"

The laws of Z-Age are the laws of the jungle. Only the strong can continue surviving in this world. The weak can only choose to follow the strong in order to live on.

"Captain Yue! Do you want to kill them?" Liu Yan's eyes flashed a fierce light as he asked Yue Zhong.

Liu Yan originally followed Tiger and now followed Yue Zhong. Both his hands were covered in blood, and he already had no regard for other people's lives.

Hearing Liu Yan's words, the eyes of the seven men flashed with fear. They had also taken several people's lives, but they didn't dare kill people in the middle of the street.

Chen Zhiguang was also frightened by Liu Yan's words. He quickly said: "Brother Yue! You can't kill! Killing people on the street is the death penalty!! The base will certainly send people to

put you down.”

Yue Zhong looked around. He saw the people on the street were all afraid to look at their group. There were also three people wearing police uniforms observing from far away.

After Z-Age order became chaos. The exceptional existence of evolvers also appeared. So long as no one was killed, the policemen didn't wish to casually interfere in a power conflict.

Yue Zhong's eyes flashed a cold light at the seven men lying on the ground. He commanded to White Bones: “Break their right hand, then make them scam!”

After losing their right hands, they would have no way to bring Yue Zhong trouble again.

White Bones received the order and directly moved forward. It grabbed a man's hand and twisted with its strength, fracturing the bones.

“Ah!!!!” The man immediately cried out a cold miserable lament, grabbing his right hand he painfully struggled up.

The remaining men thought to flee, but they weren't the slightest bit faster than White Bones. One by one their right hands were snapped, crying out painful screams.

Looking at White Bones snapping the right hands, Chen Zhiguang's heart couldn't help but shiver. If he didn't immediately join up with Yue Zhong, he seriously didn't know what would happen to him.

Leaving behind a ground full of screaming pain, Yue Zhong's group left the area, returning to the city.

Not long after, a group of men went over and carried Hou Jinbiao and the others away.

In the beautiful villa at the Jingshan Garden in Qingyuan county, A handsome 27 or 28 year old man wearing a white shirt that was

open revealing his chest was eating abalone bird's nest soup. Two extremely beautiful women wearing Chinese style dresses were attending to him. This 27 or 28 year old man was the Qingyuan county Ice King Association boss, Ice King Zhang Yun.

A medium build man wearing western style clothes had a poker face as he told Zhang Yun in a low voice: "Boss, I have something to report to you."

Zhang Yun waved his hand at the two beautiful women, and they retreated away.

Zhang Yun's brows slightly wrinkled, then he asked the middle aged man: "Zhao Xiong! What is making you so intense. Why have you unexpectedly sought me at this time?"

Zhang Yun absolutely hated it when other people disturbed him while eating. Zhao Xiong is his close friend, so naturally he is clear on this point. But he still came at this time. Clearly something urgent occurred.

Zhao Xiong said in a low voice: "Today a new person came to the base. A man named Yue Zhong exploded Hou Jinbiao's balls with a kick at Phoenix Street. He also ordered the right hands of Hou Jinbiao's subordinates be broken.

Zhang Yun's face changed, and his palm heavily slapped on the table. He yelled out: "Fuck! Someone dared touch my people! That person called Yue Zhong is really acting recklessly! Zhao Xiong, have you found where they live?"

Although he is called one of the four big evolvers in Qingyuan. In reality Zhan Yun was just a small fry before Z-Age. Only after Z-Age, the first zombie he killed dropped a skill book that allowed him to control ice. And after all kinds of lucky coincidences, he became the Qingyuan Ice King. It is said he doesn't have the grace of a strong person.

Zhao Xiong reported: "They all live in the Shiyuan region of the

city.”

Zhang Yun listened and simply said: “Make Ma Jin go kill Yue Zhong tonight!”

Hesitating a moment, Zhao Xiang asked Zhang Yun: “What about Hou Jinbiao and his men?”

Zhang Yun insidiously laughed: “Kill them! If Ma Tie can’t kill Yue Zhong, then tomorrow go report to the authorities. Say Yue Zhong and his men publicly killed people.”

Zhao Xiong couldn’t help but suggest: “Boss, wouldn’t a bad idea?”

Zhang Yun could easily be deserted by the masses by being this mean.

Zhang Yun waved a hand, impatiently saying: “If I don’t kill them, I will have to give them medical treatment. Don’t you know the situation right now? Where will we get the food and medicine plus a doctor to treat them. As long as we have food we can recruit as many people as we want. There is no need to waste food on crippled people. Do as I say, now leave!”

In Long Hai City, as long as one has food, they can buy manpower. People are the thing of lowest value. Apart from few close friends, Zhang Yun didn’t view those like Hou Jinbiao as people. If they die, they die.

Zhao Xiong saw Zhang Yun’s appearance and knew Zhang Yun wanted to go enjoy the women. He silently withdrew. Zhao was afraid he would make Zhang Yun angry if he kept speaking.

On the other side, Yue Zhong’s group returned to their residence. They immediately started cooking food. After busily working, their dinner was quickly prepared.

Yue Zhong’s group ate hot steamed rice, marinated steak, canned lunch meat, and canned vegetables for dinner.

Chen Zhiguang looked at the dinner of Yue Zhong's group, and he started salivating: "How abundant!"

Although Chen Zhiguang was a government worker, he hadn't eaten meat in two weeks. The majority of the canned meat had been confiscated and given over to the specialty region supplies. He could only eat enough to not starve. Eating something like meat was just a dream.

Chapter 99: Plan

Yue Zhong saw Chen Zhiguang drooling at the mouth, and he plainly said: “Come over and eat!”

“Thank you brother Yue!! Thank you brother Yue!” Chen Zhiguang immediately shouted, expressing thanks and grabbing food at the same time, gobbling up huge chunks.

Seeing Chen Zhiguang wolf down food, Da Gouzi muttered: “He’s like a hungry ghost!”

Facing Da Gouzi’s ridicule, Chen Zhiguang continued on like he didn’t hear, eating like a hungry ghost. After four bowls of food he could no longer endure, finally setting down his chopsticks.

After eating and drinking his full, Chen Zhiguang finally turned to Yue Zhong and worriedly said: “Brother Yue! Ice King Zhang Yun is strong and very vindictive. You offended him today, and he will certainly not let you go. You need to be more careful.”

Yue Zhong simply said: “I know!”

“Then I’ll go. You had better rest well today!” Finished speaking, Chen Zhiguang left the place.

Night fell. Apart from the special region, a few villas, and some lamps, the remaining regions were enshrouded by darkness, a deathly loneliness.

A dark figure moved through the darkness like a fish. It was if the figure and the darkness blended into one.

The dark figure quickly moved in front of the area where Yue Zhong’s group was staying. He moved on the ground on all fours like a lizard. He moved like something inhuman climbing up the wall without a sound, all the way to Yue Zhong’s window.

The black figure carefully extended his head and looked into the window of Yue Zhong’s residence. His eyes carefully searched, and

he was able to see a trace of green light.

It was a moonless night, and in addition the surrounding area didn't have a trace of light. The people in the room could look out the window and not be able to discover the black image on the window.

“Did you look enough?” Just when the black figure was looking into the window, Yue Zhong immediately appeared in front of the window and stared at the black figure, coldly speaking.

The black figure's eyes flashed with fright. He immediately pulled out a gun and aimed at Yue Zhong.

Yue Zhong's eyes flashed a cold light. His fist waved out, like rapid thunder a high speed explosion burst on the black figure's oval face. The black figure was sent flying in an explosion from the wall like an artillery shell. Pounding onto the ground, he spit out a large mouthful of blood, dying after struggling a moment.

Ma Tie relied on night vision ability and climbing ability. When assassinating others in the darkness of night he extremely rarely failed. This time running into Yue Zhong, he was struck down without Yue Zhong even bringing abilities into play. Although Ma Tie had the ability to climb up a wall, he didn't have the ability to survive a five story fall.

Yue Zhong walked out the building and looked at Ma Tie's corpse. His brows slightly wrinkled: “Assassination? Don't tell me it is the Ice King Association? That was really fast.”

“Brother, what matter is this?” Lu Wen also came out of the building over to Yue Zhong's side. She asked a little scared seeing Ma Tie's corpse.

Guo Yu also walked over to Yue Zhong's side using her two two eyes that could speak words to stare at Yue Zhong.

Just now in the house, Yue Zhong had made Lu Wen and Guo Yu leave the room for their own safety. This made them feel uneasy.

Yue Zhong simply said: “It’s nothing! I estimate it is an assassination from the Ice King Association.”

Lu Wen also brought some people wearing gloves, and they searched Ma Tie’s body. They grabbed two pieces of equipment and handed them over to Yue Zhong: “Captain Yue, this is the assassin’s equipment.”

“Level 2 item: Speed dagger. Increases agility by 5 when held in hand.”

In addition to the speed dagger, Ma Tie also had God and Devil World shoes.

Yue Zhong only wanted the speed dagger. He said Liu Yan: “I’m giving you these boots!”

Liu Yan excitedly said: “Thank you Captain Yue!!”

The God and Devil World system dropped various types of equipment that could increase the ability of people. Yue Zhong’s subordinates all knew this. But only by using God and Devil World skills and equipment against mutated beasts and zombies could these items drop. Because of this, there aren’t many God and Devil World items. Each one is extremely precious.

Liu Yan was able to receive a pair of God and Devil World shoes, and he became much stronger.

Liu Yan put Ma Tie’s corpse into a bag and tossed it into a far away pond.

After everything was settled, Yue Zhong ordered White Bones to stand guard, and then he called Lu Wen and Guo Yu back into the building to rest.

Early in the morning at 4:00 am, inside his house, Zhao Xiong looked at his watch and frowned. He slowly thought: “Failed? It seems that person named Yue Zhong is much more tough than we imagined.”

When Ma Tie assassinated others, he could quickly achieve success. Not returning at this time obviously means his assassination failed. The majority of people who offended the Ice King Association were all killed at Ma Tie's hands. Very few could escape the assassination of Ma Tie in the darkness of night.

“Looks like I need to implement the second plan.”

The next day in the early morning, Yue Zhong's group had just finished eating breakfast. Three people wearing police uniforms came over.

A middle-aged policeman came over to Yue Zhong's group and coldly stated: “Who is Yue Zhong!”

Yue Zhong looked at the policeman and simply said: “I am!”

The middle-aged policeman said with a look of righteousness: “Come with me right now. You are suspected of publicly killing people in the base. If you resist, we have the authority to shoot you to death right here!”

Yue Zhong's brow wrinkled: “I didn't kill anyone? Yesterday I only taught those people a lesson. Go to Phoenix street and investigate, and then you'll know.”

Another policeman's brows wrinkled. He pulled out the gun at his waist. Then he pointed it and scolded at Yue Zhong: “The level of bullshit is too high! Sincerely come along with us. Be careful, if you speak fucking bullshit again the Boss will execute you!”

Yue Zhong's eyes flashed a cold light, and he immediately started the Art of Fear skill.

In a brief moment, the policeman's thoughts entered into a world full of fear and terror. In that world, ten corpses were taking bites out of his flesh.

“Ahhhh!!!! save me!! don't! don't bite!! save me!!” The policeman emitted a painful lament. Eyes written with fear, he kneeled on the ground.

“What did you do!” the middle-aged policemen and the other shouted. They all wanted to pull out their guns.

Standing at Yue Zhong’s side, White bones moved forward like an arrow. A fist exploded on the middle-aged policeman’s face, sending him flying. Then White Bones sent a kick to another policeman’s stomach, sending him flying several meters, holding his stomach struggling endlessly.

Chapter 100: Series of Traps

The middle-aged policeman stood up with a face full of blood, he said to Yue Zhong in a stern voice: “Yue Zhong! You are assaulting the police! You are making an enemy of the Communist Party and the government! If you don’t stop your savage act, you will be shot to death!”

Yue Zhong didn’t take another look at the middle-aged policeman. He shouted to the policeman who first intensified the conflict by drawing his gun: “Who made you come here! Speak honestly, and you may come back from the underworld.”

“Ice King Association’s Zhao Xiong! He came and reported a case. He said eight men of the Ice King Association died and you killed them! He made us come to grab you!! After grabbing you, we were to confiscate your weapons and kill you in jail!! We were going to get 50kg of food stamps and a beautiful woman after finishing the job!!” The man’s eyes were written with terror shrouded in the Art of Fear. Kneeling on the ground, he yelled everything that occurred behind the scenes.

Under the shroud of Art of Fear, the policeman’s thoughts were brought to another world. Ten zombies rotten zombies, eyes bulged, covered everywhere in boils they continued eating his body. The art of fear skill wasn’t something ordinary people could endure.

“Pan Zhang, what are you saying!!” The middle-aged policeman roared like a furious lion upon seeing his colleague spill the beans.

Yue Zhong coldly looked down upon the three policemen, and he ordered a command to Liu Yan: “Truly ugly! You are considered policemen? You really give this job a bad name. Liu Yan, remove their guns and give them a slap!”

After Z-Age, the majority of original policemen were infected, becoming zombies. Very few of the policemen in Long Hai City

survivor base were policemen before Z-Age. The rest of the policemen are temporary recruits. This made the police force become a mix of dragons and snakes, utterly corrupt.

Liu Yan sneered. He brought two men and removed the three police officer's guns. Then he grabbed them up by the hair, and he ruthlessly slapped their faces until they swelled up.

The other survivors in the slum took joy in the misfortune of the three policemen. They didn't have a favorable impression of these guys who liked to show off their little bit of strength in front of ordinary people.

Yue Zhong looked at the three policemen who had been slapped swollen and coldly said: "Scram! Don't let me see you again!"

"Everyone, take cover!" suddenly, Yue Zhong felt an absolutely horrifying premonition. He immediately shouted. His image flashed, quickly hiding behind a house.

Almost as soon as Yue Zhong left his original position, a gun made a sound like thunder crashing, and bullet landed where he was standing.

Lu Wen, Guo Yu, and Liu Yan already sought cover at Yue Zhong's command.

Hearing the gunfire, the surrounding onlookers became a chaotic circle. They fearfully fled in all directions.

In the chaos, an ordinary appearing person wearing tattered and soiled clothes approached the three policeman. He moved three times faster than an ordinary person, and he shot the heads of the three policemen at point-blank range.

Without any chance to defend, the three policemen lost their lives in a bloodbath. Their eyes were full of disbelief as they fell to the ground. They never thought they would suddenly be shot.

"What a fierce method!" Yue Zhong watched the three policemen collapse to the ground, and his eyes flashed a cold light. In order to

frame him, the Ice King Association suddenly murdered three policemen in public. It was an extreme level of lawlessness.

Yue Zhong initiated his combined body defense skill, and White Bones condensed into a bone armor. Yue Zhong rushed like electricity out from his cover towards the Ice King Association evolver.

The agility type evolver of the Ice King Association saw Yue Zhong rushing towards him in bone armor. He immediately turned and ran from Yue Zhong. He already used a skill in order to assassinate those three policemen. He didn't have enough stamina to use a second skill.

While rushing, Yue Zhong suddenly felt danger. He immediately started to move in a zig-zag pattern towards where the agility evolver was moving.

“So fast!” far away on the roof of a building, a sniper was holding a sniper rifle. The sniper had no way to lock onto the high speed image of Yue Zhong.

After a few seconds, Yue Zhong already cut down the distance between him and the Ice King Association evolver. Arriving behind the body of the agility type evolver, Yue extended a hand to grab onto the evolver's body.

The evolver immediately rolled, fished out a type 54 pistol, and fired successive shots at Yue Zhong.

Yue Zhong's body slightly leaned. Yue Zhong maneuvered behind the agility evolver in the split second he aimed his gun. Using a knife hand he chopped into the evolver's neck, causing him to faint.

A bullet sound thundered just at Yue Zhong moved to grab the evolver. A sniper bullet passed through the evolver's head, splashing blood everywhere.

Yue Zhong looked at a distant location. Relying on his perceive

danger skill, he could sense the sniper had already withdrew from his location after assassinating the Ice King Association evolver.

“So skillful!” Yue Zhong quickly rushed back to the residential area after grabbing the evolver’s equipment.

As soon as he returned to their place, Yue Zhong distributed to everyone the prepared ammunition and guns from his storage ring. He commanded in a deep voice: “Immediately prepare to withdraw! If our path is blocked use force, completely destroy everything!”

The three policemen already passed death’s door. Dead men cannot tell tales. Due to the influence of the Ice King Association at Long Hai City, they would quickly be surrounded by the military and police. Staying here is a road to death.

With Yue Zhong’s power and equipment, there was hope he could escape a military encirclement, but he was afraid the other people would all be left behind in Long Hai City.

If Yue Zhong surrendered, the lives of his group wouldn’t be in their own control. Their lives would be completely in the hands of others.

Receiving Yue Zhong’s orders, everyone quickly grabbed type 79 machine guns and rushed after Yue Zhong.

Seeing Yue Zhong’s group carrying type 79 assault rifles traveling along the road. Everyone withdrew one by one and hid in their houses. They only peeped from the crack in the door at Yue Zhong’s group.

Table of Contents

[God and Devil World](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1: Special Summoned Skeleton](#)

[Chapter 2: Evolution Begins](#)

[Chapter 3: Zombie Rampage](#)

[Chapter 4: Hard Battle in the Dormitory](#)

[Chapter 5: Apple of Vitality](#)

[Chapter 6: Level 1 Protective Garment](#)

[Chapter 7: Small Supermarket](#)

[Chapter 8: Ji Qingwu](#)

[Chapter 9: Small Fireball](#)

[Chapter 10: The Girls' Dormitory](#)

[Chapter 11: Chen Yao](#)

[Chapter 12: Replica Tang Sword](#)

[Chapter 13: Searching For The Keys](#)

[Chapter 14: Fleeing The Campus](#)

[Chapter 15: Escape](#)

[Chapter 16: Dispute](#)

[Chapter 17: Stand Strong](#)

[Chapter 18: White Leather Gloves](#)

[Chapter 19: Wang Shuang Joins](#)

[Chapter 20: Searching For Chi Yang](#)

[Chapter 21: 2nd Degree Protective Garment](#)

[Chapter 22: Shadow Steps Skill](#)

[Chapter 23: Chi Yang](#)

[Chapter 24: Infected](#)

[Chapter 25: News of Gathering](#)

[Chapter 26: Thugs](#)

[Chapter 27: Slaughter](#)

[Chapter 28: Firearms](#)

[Chapter 29: Mission](#)

[Chapter 30: Rescue](#)

[Chapter 31: Dead Person](#)

[Chapter 32: Differences](#)

[Chapter 33: Teams](#)

[Chapter 34: Power Leveling \(Assist in Leveling\)](#)

[Chapter 35: A Sense of Crisis](#)

[Chapter 36: Night Hunting](#)

[Chapter 37: School Bus Stolen](#)

[Chapter 38: More Death](#)

[Chapter 39: Hunters](#)

[Chapter 40: Serious Injuries](#)

[Chapter 41: Choosing](#)

[Chapter 42: Lu Wen Confession](#)

[Chapter 43: Big Loots](#)

[Chapter 44: Clearing Xing Ning Road](#)

[Chapter 45: Stinger Pistol Power](#)

[Chapter 46: Touching Moment](#)

[Chapter 47: Incineration](#)

[Chapter 48: Fierce Battle With the Hunters](#)

[Chapter 49: 6th Degree Treasure](#)

[Chapter 50: Gathering Information](#)

[Chapter 51: Job Change](#)

[Chapter 52: Stinger Model 2](#)

[Chapter 53: Accepting the Missions](#)

[Chapter 54: Fleeing Lei Jiang City](#)

[Chapter 55: Hijack](#)

[Chapter 56: Tiger Wang](#)

[Chapter 57: Spar](#)

[Chapter 58: Den of Thieves](#)

[Chapter 59: Tiger Wang's Ambition](#)

[Chapter 60: The Youthful Girl, Guo Yu](#)

[Chapter 61: Bath](#)

[Chapter 62: Conversation in the Night](#)

[Chapter 63: Whipping](#)

[Chapter 64](#)

[Chapter 65](#)

[Chapter 66](#)

[Chapter 67](#)

[Chapter 68](#)

[Chapter 69](#)

[Chapter 70](#)

[Chapter 71](#)

[Chapter 72](#)

[Chapter 73](#)

[Chapter 74](#)

[Chapter 75](#)

[Chapter 76](#)

[Chapter 77: Tiger's Death](#)

[Chapter 78](#)

[Chapter 79](#)

[Chapter 80: Zhang Xiang's death](#)

[Chapter 81: Overwhelming Destruction](#)

[Chapter 82: Celebrity](#)

[Chapter 83: Establishment](#)

[Chapter 84: Agility Solidification](#)

[Chapter 85: Powerful S2](#)

[Chapter 86: Arsenal](#)

[Chapter 87: Recruiting Survivors](#)

[Chapter 88: Mutated River Snake](#)

[Chapter 89: Red Bead](#)

[Chapter 90: Lin Jun](#)

[Chapter 91: Choice](#)

[Chapter 92: Wang Hai](#)

[Chapter 93 Longhai City Survivor Base](#)

[Chapter 94: Art of Fear's Mighty Ability](#)

[Chapter 95 Joining the Base](#)

[Chapter 96: Shopping](#)

[Chapter 97: Ice King Association](#)

[Chapter 98: Ice King Zhang Yun](#)

[Chapter 99: Plan](#)

[Chapter 100: Series of Traps](#)